

CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING

REMOVAL OF INHABITANTS

OF

POLYNESIAN ISLANDS

TO

PERU.

Presented to the House of Lords by Command of Her Majesty, March 18, 1864.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

LIST OF PAPERS

No.							Page.
1.	Mr. Barton to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	May 29, 1862 1
2.	Mr. Barton to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	June 11, — 1
3.	Mr. Barton to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	October 11, — 1
	Two Inclosures.						
4.	Earl Russell to Mr. Jerningham	..	..	..	..	..	November 26, — 3
5.	Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	November 27, — 3
6.	Mr. Barton to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	October 23, — 3
	One Inclosure.						
7.	Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	January 28, 1863 4
	Five Inclosures.						
8.	Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	January 28, — 10
9.	Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	February 9, — 10
	One Inclosure.						
10.	Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	February 12, — 13
11.	Consul Miller to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	November 29, 1862 14
12.	Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	February 26, 1863 16
	Three Inclosures.						
13.	Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	March 12, — 19
	Four Inclosures.						
14.	Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	April 12, — 23
	One Inclosure.						
15.	Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	April 23, — 24
	Five Inclosures.						
16.	Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	April 28, — 26
	Two Inclosures.						
17.	Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	May 12, — 28
	Two Inclosures.						
18.	Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	May 29, — 30
	Three Inclosures.						
19.	Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	June 12, — 33
	Three Inclosures.						
20.	Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell	..	..	..	..	..	July 12, — 35
	One Inclosure.						
21.	Earl Russell to Mr. Jerningham	..	..	..	..	..	March 18, 1864 35

Correspondence respecting Removal of Inhabitants of Polynesian
Islands to Peru.

No. 1.

Mr. Barton to Earl Russell.—(Received June 28.)

My Lord,

Lima, May 29, 1862.

I HAVE just been informed that Mr. Byrne has formed a Company here with the object of introducing into Peru colonists from the New Hebrides for the purpose of agriculture, under the privilege granted him by the Peruvian Government, and that he has chartered a vessel which is now victualling, and in which will be also embarked some trifles, such as beads and other articles, for the carrying out of the enterprise.

I intend writing Mr. Byrne a note requesting information, and will furnish your Lordship with all the particulars I can collect on this subject by the next mail.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BARTON.

No. 2.

Mr. Barton to Earl Russell.—(Received July 14.)

My Lord,

Lima, June 11, 1862.

IN continuation of the subject of the despatch which I had the honour to address to your Lordship on the 29th of May last, I have now the honour to acquaint your Lordship that I find that Mr. J. C. Byrne became a French citizen in 1857, since which time he has introduced into the French Settlement of New Caledonia upwards of 3,000 colonists taken from the New Hebrides.

The vessel he is now fitting out is a Peruvian vessel called the "Adelante," of about 300 tons; she will sail from Callao on Saturday next, and Mr. Byrne takes with him a surgeon and commissioner on the part of the Peruvian Government; it is his intention to bring about 170 colonists of both sexes, who are to engage to serve in Peru for the term of five years, at the end of which term they are to be sent back to their own country if they wish it, at the expense of the purchaser of their contract, which is printed in Spanish, English, and the Polynesian languages, and which is of course transferable.

The privilege granted by the Peruvian Government to Mr. Byrne is for the term of five years.

Mr. Byrne has informed me that after he has made this trial trip he intends introducing as many colonists into Peru as he finds are requisite.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BARTON.

No. 3.

Mr. Barton to Earl Russell.—(Received November 14.)

My Lord,

Lima, October 11, 1862.

IN continuation of the subject of the despatches which I had the honour to address to your Lordship on the 29th of May and on the 11th of June last, I have now the honour to acquaint your Lordship that the Peruvian vessel "Adelante" has returned to the Port of Callao, from the Island of Tangariba, bringing 83 men, 83 women, 30 boys, and 38 children; the vessel is only 151 tons register, not 300 as reported to me by Mr. Byrne. Only one died on the passage—a very old woman.

The contracts, said to be written in Spanish and Polynesian, of these colonists, have been sold at 200 dollars each the men, 150 dollars each the women, and 100 dollars each the boys; care has been taken not to part the families.

No less than seven vessels have been fitted out, and three more are getting ready by licences granted by the Peruvian Government, for the purpose of bringing to Peru more of these people; their names, tonnage, flags, &c., are contained in the accompanying list.

The Chargé d'Affaires of the King of Hawaii has made a remonstrance to the Peruvian Government on this subject, copy of which I have the honour to inclose herewith, and the French Chargé d'Affaires intends to make a like representation.

Mr. Byrne died on board the "Adelante" about fifteen days previous to the arrival of that vessel at Callao: his effects have been deposited under inventory at Her Majesty's Consulate in that port, and advice given to his brother, Mr. Mark Byrne, residing at 24, Arran Quay, Dublin.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BARTON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 3.

LIST OF VESSELS FITTED OUT TO IMPORT COLONISTS INTO PERU.

Name of Vessel.	Tonnage.	Flag.	Crew.	Date of Departure.
Jorge Zahara	171	Peruvian	17	1862, September 22
Manuelita Costas	132	"	9	" " 23
Serpiente Maria	198	"	15	" " 26
Truxillo	197	"	9	" " 28
Apurimac	189	"	8	" " 28
Eliza Mason	183	Chilian	11	" October 2
Bella Margarita	286	"	13	" " 4

Inclosure 2 in No. 3.

Mr. Eldridge to Señor Ribeyro.

*See also in
SHM, 24.6.63*

Lima, October 9, 1862.

THE Undersigned, Chargé d'Affaires and Consul-General of His Majesty the King of Hawaii, has been informed with some surprise that the Government of Peru has conceded indiscriminately to all applicants, licences to introduce into Peru the natives of the Polynesian Islands for personal services for several years.

His Majesty the King of Hawaii, besides the large and important group of islands from which he derives his title, possesses other islands in the Pacific Ocean, of the occupation of some of which I had the honour to advise his Excellency the Minister of Foreign Relations in my communication of 30th December, 1858.

It is not improbable that while this traffic, entrusted to one or two individuals well acquainted with its peculiarities, having a perfect knowledge of the islands that enjoy their independence, and those which recognize the sovereignty of a civilized power, might have been conducted in a manner that would not have given cause of complaint, but confided to an indiscriminate multitude, ignorant of these particulars, it will, beyond doubt, lead to serious reclamations.

From none of the islands under the jurisdiction of His Majesty the King of Hawaii are the native inhabitants permitted to be removed, except for a very limited term, and under heavy bonds to be returned to their place of residence at the expiration of that term; the undersigned, therefore, is constrained to protest against the introduction into Peru of any of His Majesty's native subjects; and if any should be brought to its ports under the licences so profusedly granted, it will be his duty to require that the Government of Peru cause them to be returned to their native land free of expense, and compensate them adequately for any damages that they may have suffered.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOS. R. ELDREDGE.

*For King's Soldiers
refly of 2.11.62 see SHM,
24.6.63, which also
gives subsequent correspondence*

No. 4.

Earl Russell to Mr. Jerningham.

Sir,

Foreign Office, November 26, 1862.

IN his despatch of May 29, Mr. Barton has reported to me that under a privilege granted by the Peruvian Government, Mr. Byrne has formed a Company at Lima for the purpose of introducing into Peru colonists from the New Hebrides.

From Mr. Barton's despatch of the 11th ultimo, it also appears that no less than seven vessels have been fitted out, and three more were getting ready, under licences granted by the Peruvian Government, for the purpose of conveying these colonists to Peru.

Mr. Barton also states that the Chargé d'Affaires of Haiti has formally protested against these proceedings, and that the French Chargé d'Affaires intended to make a similar representation.

You will carefully watch the proceedings taken under the privilege granted by the Peruvian Government in this matter. Her Majesty's Government have already had occasion to call the attention of the Peruvian Government to the evils which have sprung up in connection with the efforts made for the introduction of coolies from China; and it is not improbable that the system to which I have now called your attention may degenerate into the slave trade in disguise.

You will forward to me a copy of the contract under which the colonists are introduced, and you will report to me what arrangements are made to insure their immunity from ill-treatment whilst on ship-board, as well as subsequent to their arrival in Peru.

I am, &c.

(Signed) RUSSELL.

No. 5.

Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell.—(Received November 29.)

My Lord,

London, November 27, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to state that your Lordship's despatch of 26th November reached me this evening, in which my attention is called to a report mentioned in Mr. Barton's despatch of May 29 to your Lordship, respecting a privilege said to have been conceded by the Peruvian Government to a Mr. Byrne, who had formed a Company at Lima for the purpose of introducing into Peru colonists from the New Hebrides.

Since your Lordship instructs me carefully to watch the proceedings taken under the privilege granted by the Peruvian Government in this affair, it being not improbable that the system, to which my notice has been called, may degenerate into slave trade in disguise, I beg to say that, upon my arrival in Peru, I will give this matter my earliest attention.

A copy of the contract, as soon as procured, shall be forwarded to your Lordship; and I shall report what are the arrangements made to ensure immunity from ill-treatment whilst on board and subsequent to arrival with regard to these colonists.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. STAFFORD JERNINGHAM.

No. 6.

Mr. Barton to Earl Russell.—(Received November 28.)

My Lord,

Lima, October 23, 1862.

IN continuation of the subject of my despatch of the 11th instant, I have now the honour to transmit to your Lordship copy of the note which the French Chargé d'Affaires

addressed to the Peruvian Minister for Foreign Affairs, respecting the licences granted indiscriminately by the Peruvian Government to introduce into Peru natives from the Polynesian Islands.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BARTON.

Inclosure in No. 6.

M. de Lesseps to Señor Ribeyro.

*For English translation see
SMH, 26 6. 63, what about
quier Roy Saldano's reply of
5. 11 62*

M. le Ministre,

Lima, le 15 Octobre, 1862.

VOTRE Excellence n'ignore pas qu'en vertu d'une autorisation antérieure donnée par son Gouvernement à un sujet Irlandais, la barque Péruvienne "Adelante" parcourut certains groupes d'Iles de la Polynésie et y recueillit environ 250 naturels. Conduits au Callao sous la clause d'un engagement de cinq années, ces émigrants ne tardèrent pas à être écoulés dans le public, satisfait d'acquérir, aux mêmes conditions que celles stipulées pour les contrats de coolies Chinois, les services d'une race d'hommes plus vigoureuse et plus morale.

C'est sans doute animé par le désir de doter le pays d'une immigration aussi utile que le Gouvernement de votre Excellence a souscrit, assure-t-on, aux nombreuses demandes d'introduction qui lui ont été adressées, dans ces derniers temps, par divers spéculateurs. Dans cette circonstance, et sans m'arrêter aux bruits répandus sur la légalité de l'expédition de "l'Adelante," ni infirmer le rapport de la commission d'enquête qui s'est constituée à bord de ce bâtiment dans le courant du mois de Septembre dernier, il est de mon devoir d'appeler votre attention toute spéciale sur l'abus auquel ces concessions peuvent donner lieu. En effet, M. le Ministre, rien ne garantit que les porteurs aient une connaissance très-exacte de la constitution politique des divers points où s'exercera leur trafic, et qu'ils n'exploiteront pas celles de ces îles qui, sous une forme ou sous une autre, se trouvent enclavées dans le territoire de l'Empire Français. Votre Excellence trouvera juste que, dans cette éventualité, je proteste contre ces opérations, en tant qu'elles affecteraient la souveraineté de mon pays, et que je me réserve à la fois un droit de contrôle sur tous transports d'émigrants Polynésiens arrivant au Pérou, et des indemnités pour ceux d'entr'eux qui, soumis à la juridiction de l'Empire, n'auraient pas quitté leur patrie de plein gré et du consentement des autorités qui les gouvernent.

J'ai, &c.
(Signé) ED: DE LESSEPS.

No. 7.

Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell.—(Received March 2.)

My Lord,

Lima, January 28, 1863.

WITH reference to your Lordship's despatch of 26th November last, received in London prior to my departure from England, instructing me carefully to watch the proceedings taken under the privilege granted by the Peruvian Government to certain parties for importing Polynesian colonists to Peru, I beg to state that since my return I have given the subject my attention.

Soon after my arrival, when visiting Admiral Sir Thomas Maitland on Her Britannic Majesty's ship "Bacchante," I conversed with him about these new emigration enterprises, and found him alive to the matter; however, Sir Thomas seemed to think that there was difficulty in obtaining here positive information as to whether the Pacific Islanders that were being imported into Peru, were procured by force or came of their own free will, and said that the best way for ascertaining this, would be the visit of one of Her Majesty's ships to the Polynesian Islands, where her commander could have, by making enquiries, proof how the process of obtaining the natives was carried on, and detect and report upon any such abuses as might be practised.

In this opinion of the Admiral I most assuredly concur, and could a vessel be despatched to the islands (Marquesas, Friendly, and New Hebrides groups) to carry out an investigation, it would be the surest and best way of arriving at real trustworthy information.

In speaking with the French Chargé d'Affaires, M. Lesseps, on the subject of this

immigration, I found him inclined to believe that *ruse* is had recourse to in obtaining them; and he even told me that the way in which the affair was managed was when the natives, swimming out probably to the ship for the sake of procuring provisions, as a famine or great scarcity is said to reign in some of these islands, that liquor was administered to them, and that whilst under its influence the vessel put to sea, and thus the natives had no other alternative but to proceed on the voyage. The French Chargé d'Affaires did not mention the grounds he had for making this assertion; but as he has lent much of his attention to these Canaca expeditions since the commencement, he has probably discovered sources from whence good information can be procured.

Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Callao upon being applied to by me, on my return, furnished me with a report, copy of which I beg to inclose, relative to two vessels that had returned to Callao having Polynésians on board; but this does not throw any light upon the exact way in which they were procured. He also incloses sample of a contract, bearing the signatures of natives, and also that of the Captain of the importing vessel, and viséd by the Indian authority of some island.

Mr. Robertson says in his letter that the emigrants appeared in robust health.

M. Laranaga, the consignee, seems to have afforded the Consul every facility for visiting his vessel, and it appears he found on board nothing to object to.

This gentleman above-mentioned and other owners of vessels, may have the wish to carry out their enterprize according to the Rules and Regulations of the Peruvian Government Licences; but then the people they employ may possibly be less scrupulous upon those points. I believe in one of the ships that have gone and returned (belonging to some one in Peru) there was a captain who had formerly been engaged in the African slave trade.

I shall continue to watch proceedings in this matter; but I am convinced that the only real way of arriving at thorough information on the subject is, as I said before, to despatch a vessel of war to make an investigation in Oceania.

I have now the honour to forward to your Lordship several extracts from the "Peruano." 1st. The law permitting the introduction into Peru of Asiatic colonists, the fundamental law upon which the licences for bringing Polynésians are based.

2nd. The Government resolution granting leave to Mr. Byrne to import colonists from the Pacific.

3rd. Note from the Peruvian Government to the Prefect of Callao to take the necessary steps for causing the existing Laws and Resolutions to be carried out with regard to the Polynésians brought from the Pacific.

4th. A Decree of the 20th December, published lately in the "Peruano," ordering that a Committee, composed of the Prefect, the Mayor, and the Recorder of the city of Callao, should proceed to make the investigation which was resolved upon in June, in order to ascertain whether or no the formalities prescribed by law have been fulfilled. This decree is intended to apply to other ports in Peru where the Sub-Prefect and other functionaries will compose the acting Committee.

Lastly. I inclose copy of the form of contract, lent for my inspection by the consignee of immigration vessels, which is made out printed in Spanish and English, but not in Polynésian, as it was reported was to be the case. I send the English version after having compared it with the Spanish, of which it is a right translation.

Should I have anything further to communicate later on respecting Polynésian immigration, I shall take care to do so in obedience to your Lordship's orders.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. STAFFORD JERNINGHAM.

P.S.—In the body of this despatch I state that Mr. Robertson had already been on board of M. Laranaga's vessel, but upon reading his letter again I find that M. Laranaga had given him permission to go on board to examine and inquire into matters connected with the Polynésians, and that he would report to me the result of his visit.

W. S. J.

Inclosure 1 in No. 7.

Acting Consul Robertson to Mr. Jerningham.

Sir,

Callao, January 11, 1863.

I HAVE the honour to report that on the 5th instant, two vessels, under Prussian colours named respectively "The General Prim" and "Truxillo," arrived at this port from the Polynésian Islands with colonists, natives of those islands.

The first-named vessel brought 106 men, 2 boys, and 7 women, all having arrived in apparent robustness and good health, there not having been in either two vessels any death or sickness whatever.

These colonists have been brought to this Republic in virtue of a permission granted by the Supreme Government in the early part of last year.

M. Laranaga, one of the Consignees of the "Truxillo," a gentleman worthy of all faith, has assured me that these colonists have come here of their own free will and accord, in proof of which he has allowed me to take a copy of one of the contracts made by a chief and a missionary on behalf of 40 men, and 12 women, brought from the Island of Rakaan (Redmon), copy of which I inclose. M. Laranaga has also given me permission to proceed on board the "Truxillo," that I may personally examine and inquire into all matters connected with the traffic, the result of which examination I shall do myself the honour to report; the same gentleman has assured me that many of these colonists can write, and that all those who could, have individually their own contracts in their possession.

I should likewise add that I have already seen many of these emigrants, and that they appear in good health, happy, and content.

I have, &c.
(Signed) E. W. ROBERTSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 7.

Contract.

LOS cuarenta hombres y doce mujeres que van en el "Truxillo" de la Isla de Rakaan se contratan con el capitán de dicho buque previa autoridad del lugar para irse al Perú á trabajar en la agricultura del país por el término de ocho años, contados desde su embarque. Los hombres gaudean 5 \$ al mes, y un pantalon, una camisa, y un sombrero. Las mujeres, 2 \$ y un vestido.

Firmamos tres por el tenor, por el Rey y el misionero y el capitán.

Rakaan, Noviembre 15 de 1862.

(Signed) JOSE H. BARAGOITIA, *Capitan.*
ZAIRI CROMETICA.
ZOCAO AIKI.

Nota.—Las firmas son del misionero y el Rey de la Isla.

Inclosure 3 in No. 7.

Extracts from the "Peruano" of March 23, 1861.

Ramon Castilla, President of the Republic.

WHEREAS the Congress has made the following law:—

The Congress of the Peruvian Republic considering

1. That the first branch of industry is agriculture, without which no society can exist.

2. That in consequence of the abolition of slavery, which was effected in the Republic in 1855, landed estates have been abandoned.

3. That the want of a rural ordinance, which shall take charge of determining the proceedings of hired labourers, and regulating the labours on landed estates, renders it necessary to take steps for remedying the present state of things.

4. That if the Congress remain indifferent, and do not repeal the decree of March 5, 1856, articles of consumption, and of the first necessity for existence, will very soon reach a higher price than it is possible to pay out of the employment or calling in which the citizen is engaged;

Has issued the following law:—

Art. 1. It shall be lawful to introduce Asiatic colonists, intended for the cultivation of landed estates on the coasts of Peru, for useful arts, and for domestic service, provided that they be hired directly by the masters who employ them, or by their agents, in the ports from whence they come, or on their entrance to Peru.

Art. 2. The vessels conveying Asiatics, shall not take on board any larger number

contracts
of colonists than one per ton of register, under the penalty of a fine of 500 dollars for every one who shall exceed the number.

Art. 3. The bargains made abroad shall take effect in all cases when not in opposition to the laws of the Republic, the transfer of such bargains being prohibited without the consent of the colonist hired.

Art. 4. The Decree of 5th March 1856, relative to the immigration of Asiatic colonists, is repealed, in so far as it is contrary to the present law.

This is to be communicated to the Executive Power in order to the execution of what is necessary for carrying the same into effect.

Dated at the Hall of Assembly in Lima, 15th January, 1861.

MIGUEL DEL CARPIO,
President of the Senate.
ANTONIO ARENAS,
President of the Chamber of Deputies.
JOSE H. CORNEJO,
Secretary of the Senate.
MANUEL A. ZARRATE,
Secretary of the Chamber of Deputies.

To His Excellency the President of the Republic.

Lima, January 24, 1861.

Let it be returned with the observations determined on.

(Countersign of his Excellency.) MORALES.

Excellency,

Lima, March 11, 1861.

THE Congress has proceeded to reconsider, with a view to your Excellency's observations, the law on Asiatic immigration, which was sanctioned by the last Legislature, and forwarded to the Executive Power on the 15th January last; and having persisted in the same, we have the honour to return it to your Excellency for its promulgation and execution.

God preserve, &c.

MIGUEL DEL CARPIO,
President of the Senate.
ANTONIO ARENAS,
President of the Chamber of Deputies.
JOSE H. CORNEJO,
Senator Secretary.
EVARISTO GOMEZ SANCHEZ,
Deputy Secretary.

To His Excellency the President of the Republic.

Wherefore I command that it be printed, published, and circulated, and that it be duly carried into effect.

Dated at the House of the Supreme Government in Lima, 14th March, 1861.

RAMON CASTILLA.
MANUEL MORALES.

From the "Peruano" of April 12, 1862.

D. J. L. Byrne having requested permission to introduce colonists for the South Western Islands of the Pacific, his Excellency the President has issued the following decree:—

Lima, April 1, 1862.

The permission requested is granted to D. J. L. Byrne to introduce into Peru, during six years and on the terms named, colonists of both sexes, natives of the South Western Islands of the Pacific, intended for the labours of agriculture and for domestic service, subject to the forms prescribed by the law of the 15th January, 1861. Be it published.

(Countersign of his Excellency.) MORALES.

From the "Peruano" of September 20, 1862.

To the Prefect of the Constitutional Province of Callao.

Lima, September 15, 1862.

On the 17th June I wrote to you as follows :—

"In a document of D. J. C. Byrne upon the introduction of colonists from the South Western Islands of the Pacific, requesting permission to name agents who should be present at the bargains made with the said colonists, his Excellency the President has issued the following resolution :—

"Whereas there are no Consular Agents of Peru in the places where contracts are to be made with the colonists, whom D. J. C. Byrne proposes to introduce, be it resolved that the investigation, which is intended to make known to the Government whether or not the forms which are prescribed by Article I of the law of the 14th March last, have been observed, shall be made by the authorities of the harbours of Peru, at which the colonists arrive, without which requisite they shall not be permitted to land.

"I copy the above for your information and for the consequent effects."

"As the Government has been informed that the colonists introduced by Byrne are selling in Callao, in contravention of the provisions of the aforesaid law, and as this offence against the liberty of the individual should be severely punished, it is necessary that, in compliance with the resolution copied above, you do not permit the landing of immigrants until you have inquired whether or not all those conditions have been observed which are imposed by the said law on those who introduce colonists, especially if they have been hired with their own spontaneous wish, by the persons in whose service they are to be employed; that you prohibit absolutely those bargains being transferred to other persons without their consent, and that you order the offenders to be brought to judgment.

"God preserve, &c.,

"MANUEL MORALES."

To the Prefect of the Littoral Province of Callao.

Lima, September 17, 1862.

I transmitted to you, under yesterday's date, suitable instructions for the repression of the scandalous abuse which is practising in your port, of selling the colonists, brought from the islands of the Pacific, as if they were slaves. The Government has this day received fresh advices, in which it is asserted that those under age and even adult persons are publicly sold at 200 or 300 dollars; and as this traffic is an offence against the liberty of the person, and the utmost outrage that can be committed on the dignity of man, the honour of Government, and of the authorities of your port, in whose presence this scandalous crime is committed, demands that energetic and effective measures be set on foot for repressing the same; and that those who are found to be guilty be brought to justice, in order that they may be punished with all the vigour of the law.

You are to take care that the provisions of the law of the 14th May of last year be strictly complied with by the introducers of colonists; and for this effect you must ascertain for yourself if the colonists have made bargains of their own spontaneous will, with particular persons, and in terms which are not in opposition to the laws of the country, and you will absolutely prohibit the transfer of those bargains to other persons without the express consent of the colonists.

Being charged with the observance of the laws and supreme provisions in the province under your command, you are responsible for the strict fulfilment of these directions.

God preserve, &c.

MANUEL MORALES.

Inclosure 4 in No. 7.

Decree.

(Translation.)

Department of Government, Lima, December 20, 1862.

THE orders issued on the 17th June, 15th September, and 16th November last, having proved inefficient to accomplish the object of the law of 14th March of last year, relative to the introduction of labourers from Polinesia, it is hereby resolved :

That a Committee, composed of the Prefect, the Mayor, and the Recorder of the city of Callao, proceed to make the investigation which, by resolve of 10th June last, is ordered to be made to ascertain whether or no the formalities prescribed by the 1st Article of said law have been fulfilled.

This resolve is extended to apply to all the other ports, where the Committee will be composed of the sub-Prefect and above-named functionaries.

Let this be made known and published.

Signed with his Excellency's signet.

(Signed)

ARENAS.

Inclosure 5 in No. 7.

Contract.

*see Photostat of
actual contract form
in this file*

No. _____ Agreement made at _____ this _____ day of _____ 186 _____ between _____ on the one part and _____ on the other part, a native of _____

LET it be known by this contract that I freely and of my own will declare to have agreed with _____ Captain _____ to embark on the vessel _____ for the purpose of going to that country obliging myself from the moment of my arrival to place myself under the orders of the said _____ for which purpose I will enter his service as a cultivator, gardener, shepherd, a servant, or labourer in general, for the term of _____ years, which will be reckoned from the day I enter his service ; during which period I will plough the fields, clear the lands, take care of cattle, work in the gardens, and finally I will do any other kind of work I may be required, to make myself useful besides with what knowledge of mechanics I may possess.

Be it known that I agree of my own free will that the said _____ years will begin to be reckoned from the day I enter service as already said, and that I understand perfectly that the word month will be taken and is taken as signifying a month of the calendar, and that the word year will be taken and is taken as signifying twelve of these months.

Be it known that during said term of _____ years I will not work for myself nor for any other person, but only for the benefit of or for him to whom he may have transferred this contract, and that I will not absent myself from the house of these persons without a written permit to do so.

Be it known that I am allowed for each of my daily meals one hour, and that the work time will be that which is customary in the place or town I may be sent to.

Be it known finally that I bind myself to observe all and every one of the above clauses not only with his heirs, executors, or agents, but to all those persons to whom the present contract may be transferred, in agreement with a Decree of January 7th 1859 for which purpose I authorize them from this very day, so that after having thus acted they will have no responsibility towards me.

Be it known likewise that I, the undersigned, Agent in _____ for _____ bind myself in his name that as soon as the vessel may arrive that the said _____ will pay him monthly for his labour the sum of _____ giving him besides lodging sufficient and wholesome

food, a physician, if any is to be had in the place, attendance and medicine in his illness, that may not arise from his immoral conduct, and when there are no public hospitals.

Be it known that his passage and maintenance from here to Peru will be on account of as likewise all expenses it may be needful to make on the voyage.

Be it known that three days will be granted in a year, so that this party may fulfil his religious duties.

And in fulfilment of every thing above stated, we declare that previous to making our respective signatures, we have read for the last time closely and attentively, every one of the engagements that mutually have been made, in order that at no time nor under any circumstances, ignorance may be pleaded, or to find room for any claim except in case of non compliance with any one of the above conditions, and declare that we have agreed to all, every one of them.

In witness whereof we sign the present solemn contract

No. 8.

Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell.—(Received March 2.)

My Lord,

Lima, January 28, 1863.

I FIND by yesterday's paper that vessels continue to arrive at Callao, one after the other, with Polynesians.

On Saturday entered the "Adelante" (second time), proceeding from the Islands of Penrhyn, in 50 days, bringing 202 individuals. Yesterday two other vessels entered the port, one named "Carolina," coming from the Island of Oroa in 28 days, bringing 122 colonists; the other the "Hermosa Dolores," proceeding from the Island of Pascoa in 29 days with 160 natives.

It is stated in the "Cronica de Callao" that the colonists brought by the last ship came as passengers; 25 were sent by the captain of the "Guillermo," 28 by the master of the "Micaela," "Miranda," and 45 by the commander of the "Rosa Patricia," the remainder were from the ships "José Castro," "Rosa y Carmen," and "Cora," which were at anchor before the Island of Pascoa at the departure of the "Hermosa Dolores."

The "Cronica" then goes on to say that it appears the inhabitants of the above island refused to embark, intimidated by the artful stories forged by the speculators who were ultimately carrying on work there, and that such was the terror of the natives that not only did they abstain from visiting the ships, but likewise retired into the interior, setting on fire the bushes on the coast. For this reason the vessels were obliged to abandon it and continue their voyage.

Thinking this information might interest your Lordship, I have deemed it right to forward it.

Mr. Robertson informs me that the colonists who have lately arrived are reported to be in good health and that no deaths occurred on the voyage.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. STAFFORD JERNINGHAM.

No. 9.

Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell.—(Received March 17.)

My Lord,

Lima, February 9, 1863.

I BEG to inclose copy of a further report which I have recently received from Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul at Callao, respecting the Polynesian Emigration.

It appears from it that two seamen, named John O'Neil, and Charles Winter, who had proceeded to the Pacific Islands, in the Peruvian brig "Truxillo," which lately returned to Callao, presented themselves at the Consulate, and made a statement, which

I now have the honour to submit to your Lordship for perusal. It would seem that during the voyage, according to information given to deponents by the crew of a boat that was sent on shore at an island called Mongananara, that the chief of that island, his wife, a woman, and two boys, were taken by force, for the purpose of compelling them to proceed to some other islands to act as interpreters, after which, it would appear, the vessel went to Nakahana, where the chief was left behind; but at other islands, it is stated by these seamen, many Polynesians were received on board by their own free will and consent.

Upon the deponents informing Mr. Robertson that a native, named Frank, was detained on board against his will, and that he requested to be allowed to see the British Consul, as he claimed British protection, on the ground that the island of Nakahana belonged to Great Britain, the Consul requested that the Canaca Frank might be brought before him, which was accordingly done.

After carefully examining this man, Mr. Robertson says, that the statement made regarding him by the deponents, turned out to be either false, or a misunderstanding on the part of the informers, as this Frank is one of the crew of the "Truxillo," and earns sixteen dollars per month, and had never requested to be taken to the Consulate, nor had any complaint to make whatever, further assuring the Consul that all the colonists who came to Peru in the "Truxillo," did so willingly.

In this case, the above may possibly be correct; but if the natives in general have left their homes of their own free will, how is it, from what I hear, that they do not in many cases seem inclined to work at the Peruvian haciendas, to which they have been taken? In their own islands, they appear to be not much accustomed to labour, and probably, had they been fully aware of what would be exacted of them at Peruvian farms, where the labour required is not perhaps excessive to a man accustomed to toil, their free consent, if such has been acquired, would not have been so easily obtained by speculators in Polynesians.

Mr. Robertson considers that these speculations will die a natural death on account of the unwillingness which the emigrants evince for work. However, I believe, there are now in the Port of Callao a good many Polynesians waiting to be collocated by those who may purchase their contracts.

I have seen some of these individuals in the streets of Lima, who appear erect and well-built; but evidently ill at ease in their clothes, and not wearing much the appearance of agriculturists; in fact they looked to me very primitive specimens of humanity.

Since writing the above, I find in the "Comercio" of Lima, February 8, an article upon Polynesian emigration.

This states that "the Polynesian immigration to Peru is becoming a very serious affair, and that it is being converted into real 'trata,' meaning slave-trade; that the authorities and populations of the islands of the Protectorate are becoming alarmed, and that they are taking measures to prevent the continuation of this criminal traffic, and to capture the vessels engaged in it."

Information from the "Mensajero," of Tahiti, is then detailed, the substance of which I will endeavour to give your Lordship. It states that the "Latouche Treville" had gone to the Island of Tuamotu, in search of the vessels indicated by the natives, as being guilty of acts which have the character of piracy; that some natives had been embarked in these vessels deceived by one, or many residents, who have made themselves the mediums of these criminal enterprizes, and after having received advances in commodities and money, designed making a voyage of three or four months with the intention of afterwards returning to their islands.

Mention is then made of the letter which the French Commisary has addressed to the Chiefs of the Archipelago of Mamotu, a dependency of the Protectorate which revealed all the indignation which these operations had caused.

It says that the Islands of Fakaraod and Barnia were the centre of these recruitings, and that the "Latouche Treville" would soon be able to give information on that point.

It also added that it was certain that the Governments of France and England, when they knew that the natives of Oceania were the objects of such speculations, would adopt efficacious means that no flag should cover the agents of speculations which bear such similarity to slave-trade.

It also states that the Queen had wished her husband and eldest son to bear to the Islands of Tuamotu tokens of her sympathy, but at the same time severely reprimand the Chiefs who had permitted themselves to be so grossly deceived, as even to forget their respect for the laws.

Here follows the Proclamation of the Imperial Commissary.

A person, apparently a Chilian writing from Papete, says, according to the extract: "In listening to the authorities of the Protectorate, to the press, and to information which deserves credit, it appears indubitable that the Polynesian emigration is the result of criminal operations. The speculators who send vessels to the islands of Oceania cannot affirm that there exists between them and the people they take on board a legitimate contract. To carry off a man from his home and to go and sell him in a strange land, if it is not a form of slave-trade, approaches very nearly to it. The Polynesian emigrant, like the negro, is ignorant of his destination; like the negro he is sold, and like the negro he has no real interference in the contract which is realized upon his person.

"The speculator sells the emigrant according to his age for 120 up to 250 dollars and does not trouble himself respecting the work to which he is to be destined. This is making of man a merchandize. There is in all this an attack against morality and humanity. We do not maintain, as the French diplomatic agent in Peru has, in an exaggerated way pretended, that Peru has to answer for the violation of the laws which govern the islands of the Protectorate, but we believe that her duty and honour oblige her to forbid that her ports shall receive cargoes of men, who in her cities, and under the protection of her laws, and in presence of her authorities, are sold as goods, only because they are savages. The nation which has destroyed slavery, which has proclaimed liberty for whoever comes to live under the protection of her institutions, this nation cannot, without self contradiction, allow such revolting contracts to be concluded in her sight.

"If Peru wants hands there are a thousand means of attracting legitimate emigration without casting a shade upon her respect for the liberties of mankind.

"In this traffic there is a fact which nearly concerns us.

"Some of the vessels employed in transporting emigrants are 'Chilian.' This involves a responsibility for the flag. Our flag cannot be, without disgrace, the protector of similar speculations.

"It appears that our Government has understood it thus, and has already taken energetic means to prevent such unworthy complications. To pursue without tarrying these speculators in human flesh is the duty of Peru. We trust that she will perform it. The liberty of commerce will not permit this offence. Let the introduction of the Polynesian emigration be permitted; but let them come as free men and not under the tutelage of speculators; let them come to enter into contracts, not sold. If the truth of the matter is such as the facts known up to the present time present it, a tremendous responsibility weighs upon the Government of Peru. It is necessary that this Government should give explanations; it is fitting that America should know—that the world should know—if they have tolerated this abuse, or have been ignorant of it. If the former let them put an end to their toleration; if the latter let the evil be repressed with all the energy of justice and offended humanity."

I beg to offer the foregoing to your Lordship without making any observations of my own, not having received any official data or private information from the Pacific Islands on the subject.

With regard to what may be ascertained at Callao respecting Polynesian emigration, I shall continue to direct Mr. Robertson to give me what information he may be able to obtain.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. STAFFORD JERNINGHAM.

Inclosure in No. 9.

Acting Consul Robertson to Mr. Jerningham.

Sir,

Callao, February 5, 1863.

TWO seamen, named John O'Neil and Charles Winter, who proceeded to the Polynesian Islands in the Peruvian brig "Truxillo," presented themselves at this Consulate, and made the following statement with regard to the voyage of their vessel to the above-mentioned islands, viz., that the "Truxillo" left this port towards the end of September and arrived at an island called Mongananara, where the chief of that island, his wife,

a woman, and two boys, were received on board; that according to the statement made to the deponents by the crew of the boat, which was sent on shore for these people, they were taken by force from the island for the purpose of compelling them to proceed to some other islands to act as interpreters; that the vessel then proceeded to Nakahana Island, where the chief was left behind; that at the Island of Manahe between seventy and eighty persons, including men, women, and children, were taken on board by their own free will and consent; that at the Island of Nuay about fifty more (men only), were likewise received on board by their own desire. The deponents further stated that a Cnaca, named Frank was detained on board the "Truxillo" against his will, and that he requested to be allowed to see the British Consul, as he claimed British protection on the ground that the island of which he was a native, Nakahana, belongs to Great Britain.

In sight of this statement, I requested the consignees of the "Truxillo" to allow the said Frank to be brought before me, which they immediately consented to. After having carefully examined the said Frank as to the statement made with regard to him, it turned out to be either false or a misunderstanding on the part of the deponents, as Frank is one of the crew of the "Truxillo," and earning sixteen dollars per month, and had never requested to be taken to the Consulate or had any complaint whatever. He further assured me that all the colonists, who have come to Peru in the "Truxillo" did so willingly.

On the 2nd instant, the Peruvian barque "Rosalia," arrived from the Island of Hayram, bringing one hundred and ninety-six Canacas, of whom thirty-seven are women and ten children.

I have, &c.
(Signed) E. W. ROBERTSON.

No. 10.

Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell.—(Received March 17.)

My Lord,

Lima, February 12, 1863.

AFTER I had finished my despatch of the 9th instant, I received via Valparaiso, from Mr. Miller, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Tahiti, a despatch, forwarding another through me under flying seal for your Lordship, giving information respecting the proceedings of Polynesian speculators in the Pacific Islands.

Some of this information is new to me, but other parts of it, which had been already in the public newspapers here, and of which I have made your Lordship cognizant in my above-mentioned despatch, is mostly what I have already learnt.

Mr. Miller, and the residents in the Pacific Islands, from their knowledge of the character and customs of the natives, are seemingly much better judges as to whether these individuals come of their own free will; and besides, the mode which is had recourse to in obtaining them and the whole process must be better and more publicly known at the islands themselves, than to us by what we can learn in Calloa from the people engaged in this trade; perhaps even the proprietors and consignees of the vessels, who are people of notoriety here and in Callao, are not aware themselves of all the circumstances under which many of the natives may have been obtained.

As Mr. Miller's account chiefly concerns islands under the French protection, I see no cause for my active interference until I receive orders from your Lordship, but I shall seek an occasion to inform the Peruvian Minister for Foreign Affairs of what are said to be the proceedings of the Polynesian speculators in some of the islands of the Pacific, and warn his Excellency that if any abuses are practised at the islands under British protection, or belonging to Great Britain, complications may arise that may prove exceedingly disagreeable to Peru.

I beg to forward to your Lordship the despatch of Her Majesty's Consul at Tahiti, which I received on the 11th instant under flying seal.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. STAFFORD JERNINGHAM

Consul Miller to Earl Russell.—(Received March 17.)

(Extract.)

Papeete, Tahiti, November 29, 1862.

I DEEM it my duty to solicit your Lordship's attention to certain serious occurrences that have recently taken place in these seas, and the particulars of which I proceed to have the honour of placing within your knowledge.

Two Peruvian merchant vessels, the barque "Serpiente Marina," and brig "Barbara Gomez," called at this port early in the present month, and it has transpired that they formed part of a fleet of some ten or twelve vessels lately fitted out at, and despatched from, Callao, for the purpose of collecting natives amongst the islands of the Pacific and introducing them into Peru as immigrants under contract for service.

The abolition of slavery in Peru, a few years ago, is stated to have led to a great scarcity of labourers in that country, and this deficiency was, it would seem, sought to be met by the introduction of Chinese labourers at a considerable expense, until an apparently cheaper and easier method of procuring labour was divulged to the Peruvians about the middle of the present year. At that period a vessel despatched from Callao succeeded in obtaining at the Penrhyn Islands (situated nearly midway between the Marquesas and Navigator's Groups) as many, it is said, as two hundred and eighty of the islanders, men, women and children, whom she conveyed to Callao, where the title to their services was, I am told, disposed of at an average rate exceeding one hundred dollars per head, under the plea of passage-money due for their conveyance.

The successful result of the voyage alluded to, at a moment, too, when there seems to be an increasing demand for labour in Peru consequent upon the extension of rice and cotton-planting, is reported to have keenly excited the attention of speculators, who, it appears, expect to continue in like manner to realize large profits from the collection of South Sea Islanders, and from the transfer of the term of service for which these people may be bound, in the so-called contract under which they are landed in Peru—or in plainer words, from the sale of these deluded islanders into protracted servitude, and that servitude most probably of a kind which neither their nature nor their habits are likely to permit of their very long enduring.

I am credibly informed that so sanguine are these expectations of profit, that even companies, in small shares, have been got up in Lima for sending out expeditions in this new traffic, and that amongst the ships already despatched are several crazy old vessels, that had long been laid up as hulks, but which in the enthusiasm of speculators have been equipped as good enough for this service.

One of the two Peruvian ships, already referred to as having come into this port, besides being prepared with a strong open barricade upon the upper deck a little abaft the mainmast, and with other suspicious fittings, has her between decks extremely low, ill-ventilated, and much encumbered with the extensive arrangements for berthing her expected passengers. The second ship's passenger fittings had not been put up, but the necessary materials were ready on board: she was evidently very old and leaky.

It is not difficult to foresee that much suffering awaits the unfortunate natives crowded into such inefficient ships, and that great frauds and abuses will be perpetrated in collecting and engaging these ignorant people, if they be left to the mercy of interested parties, as they at present seem to be.

It is a general custom of the islanders to go in large numbers on board of vessels arriving off their shores, and the many favourable opportunities thus afforded for inducing them to consent to leave, under false promises of great advantages and speedy return, or for otherwise securing them and carrying them off, are not likely to be neglected by unscrupulous collectors, whose profits will usually depend upon the number of natives procured by them.

Slop clothing suitable to the native taste, and contracts printed in Spanish with blanks for names, dates, advances, &c., are on board in readiness. Doubtless the marks of the islanders will be obtained at the foot of such papers before they reach Peru, and probably, too, the contract will be attested by some irresponsible person hired at high wages amongst the islanders to assist in entrapping the natives and pretending to be a competent interpreter. But it may, I am sure, be safely assumed that not one of the islanders obtained will possess anything approaching a clear knowledge either as to where he is going, or as to the length or description of servitude to which he may be dooming himself when making his cross at the bottom of one of those so-called contracts.

There is in short but too much reason to fear that this new method of supplying Peru with labourers will, if permitted to continue unchecked, become in practice no better than a system of kidnapping, if not of piracy, leading, it may be apprehended, to little short of the slavery in disguise of its unsuspecting victims.

But this is not all. The abduction of the islanders on the extended scale that seems to be contemplated, must moreover sooner or later, have the effect of exasperating the natives in general, and serve to provoke in many instances sanguinary acts of retaliation, sometimes perhaps upon unoffending ships, when such might unhappily be the first to offer the islanders a chance of remedying the wrongs inflicted upon their relatives or fellow countrymen.

Great peril would thus be unjustly occasioned, even to those who, in the exercise of lawful pursuits, may continue their accustomed intercourse with the islanders of these seas, whose inhabitants will naturally become more savage under their new persecution, and of course their progress towards civilization be greatly retarded.

I have ventured to submit the foregoing statement with a view to the better understanding of the particular facts with which I now beg permission to make your Lordship acquainted.

The "Serpiente Marina" had been but a very short time in this port, when information was given to the local authorities that there were on board, under illegal detention, some persons supposed to be natives of the Gambier Islands, where the vessel was known to have touched on her way hither, and which your Lordship will recollect are French possessions.

In consequence of these reports the local authorities sent an officer off to the ship to muster her crew and passengers, and two islanders were found on board whose presence there was not satisfactorily accounted for. These two persons were accordingly brought on shore for fuller examination, and they were ultimately found to be natives of Easter Island, where the "Serpiente Marina" had also called on her way from Callao to this place. The two islanders in question had, it seems, gone voluntarily on board of the vessel, but it is quite as clear that they were kept there against or without their will, either by deceit or by force, whilst they also clearly enough make it understood, as I myself have witnessed, that their chief desire still is to return to their island, and to their wives and children. They have both been set at liberty, and remain on shore at Papeete for the present. The Imperial Commissioner has, however, informed me that it is his intention to cause them to be re-landed at Easter Island by the next French Government vessel proceeding from hence to Valparaiso.

In the course of the examination of the two islanders, they succeeded in making known, that while at the Gambier Islands, the "Serpiente Marina" had been involved in some affray with the inhabitants, in which a person belonging to the ship was wounded.

This discovery led the local authorities to proceed to the examination of the captain and crew of the vessel, whose declarations were to the effect that the natives of the Gambier Islands had assembled in arms, under the authority of their chiefs, and had disarmed the master, supercargo and surgeon of the "Serpiente Marina" whilst they were on shore at that place, the supercargo receiving a slight wound on the occasion; the inquiry did not, however, clearly bring to light the cause that led the natives to take up arms, though it was strongly suspected that the act must have been provoked by some improper attempt on the part of the Peruvian ship to carry off natives, as she had previously done at Easter Island.

At this stage of the matter, intelligence reached Papeete that a third vessel, shewing no colours, but naturally supposed also to be one of the before-mentioned fleet sent out from Callao, had quite recently been hovering about the Paumotu Islands (which, it will be remembered, are dependencies of Tahiti), and that this vessel had already succeeded in obtaining, at one of those islands some thirty or forty natives, who, it seems, were enticed to quit their homes under the false pretence that they were to be conveyed to some island at no great distance, to work there at high wages, and to be brought back again in five or six months. An unscrupulous person residing at the Paumotu Islands was found to aid in the accomplishment of this fraudulent act, in consideration of high wages, besides a bonus of ten shillings a-head for each native obtained. This person, according to the information received here, was still engaged in collecting people among the different islands of the Paumotu Group, and it was expected that the vessel in question would embark in this way as many in all as two hundred of the islanders before her final departure for Peru. As it, however, appeared highly probable that the time which would yet be required to make up this large complement, might, on the other hand, be sufficient to enable the offending vessel to be overtaken, the Imperial Commissioner despatched the

French war steamer "Latouche Treville" from hence for the Paumotu Group on the day following, namely, on the 25th instant, in pursuit of her, and with orders, should she be found, to seize and bring her to Tahiti for trial.

The "Serpiente Marina" meanwhile remains here under judicial detention until her proceedings at the Gambier Islands shall have been more completely investigated, for which purpose the steamer "Latouche Treville," is shortly to be sent thither with the requisite officers of justice.

The brig "Barbara Gomez" was, like the "Serpiente Marina," subjected to search at this port, but nothing palpable appearing to warrant her detention, she was suffered to depart on the 19th instant.

It is to be hoped that the vigilance and decided measures of the French authorities at Tahiti will soon have the effect of putting an end to this odious traffic in natives throughout the islands under French protection; but a wild field for its exercise will still remain open in these vast seas, and the vessels engaged in it, whilst carefully avoiding Tahiti and its dependencies, may pass on and find in the extensive Archipelagos to the westward full scope for continuing their aggression.

Her Majesty's Government, as well as that of France, will no doubt take a lively interest in the suppression of such abuses, and it must be hoped that the Peruvian Government, will not fail, on its part, to co-operate towards the same end; but some time must necessarily elapse before complete measures can be concerted for affecting this desirable object. In the meantime every available means will be taken of warning the islanders, in all accessible directions, of the danger to which they are exposed, so as to put them, as soon and as far as possible, upon their guard against those snares into which some have already unwarily fallen.

By a vessel that arrived here this morning from the French Possession of the Marquesas Islands, information has been received of some Peruvian vessels having lately been at those islands also in search of labourers; it would appear, however, that they were not successful in inducing any of the natives to go away with them.

I acquaint Her Majesty's Chargé d'Affaires at Lima with the illegal proceedings previously referred to of Peruvian vessels in these seas; and for his fuller information I transmit to him, under flying seal, the present detailed report upon the matter, praying of him to be pleased, on forwarding the same to its destination, to furnish your Lordship with any observations or additional information connected with the subject thereof, which he may think it advisable to place under the notice of Her Majesty's Government, with a view to the better understanding of the case.

I likewise transmit information of the same kind to the Commander-in-Chief of Her Majesty's Naval Forces in the Pacific, through the Senior British Naval Officer on the coast of Peru.

No. 12.

Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell.—(Received March 31.)

My Lord,

Lima, February 26, 1863.

I HAVE heard that another vessel with two hundred and three Polynesians has arrived at Callao, and I have ordered the Acting British Consul to report to me any information which he may be able to collect respecting them.

I doubt whether much cleanliness is observed on board of these vessels, for I was informed the other day that a gentleman of my acquaintance, a proprietor, went on board this or another Polynesian emigrant vessel, with the object of obtaining some islanders, but was so much disgusted with the odour proceeding from the ship and with the appearance of the people, that he did not engage any.

To-day I had occasion to see Señor Paz Soldan, the Minister for Foreign Affairs, when I asked his Excellency if, at the time when the Peruvian Government had conceded licences to bring Polynesians to this country, those licences extended to the whole of the Pacific Islands; for I observed, although I had no orders from my Government to communicate with him on these matters, yet, as there were some of those islands that might be under British protection, I trusted that no abuses might take place there, as such abuses might lead to disagreeable questions and complications which it was most desirable to obviate. His Excellency replied that the present Government had been opposed to Polynesian emigration; and that an end would now be put to any abuses, I

supposed likely to occur, for that the Minister for the Home Department had issued a Decree, published in the official journal, the "Peruano," on that subject, copy and translation of which, I beg now to forward to your Lordship.

It appears by this, first, that captains of vessels bringing colonists from the Pacific Islands or from other parts must give to the Commissions established by the Decree of the 20th December, a circumstantial account respecting these colonists and of the instruments in virtue of which their services have been contracted for.

2nd. If these last documents should not be verified in the form which Article 810 of the Code of Peru ordains, or should not be recognized before the judicial authorities of the Republic, that the colonists will be assisted in their right to dispose of themselves in the way that they may deem proper, without preventing the captains or speculators who may have employed stratagem or violence in taking them away from their own country, from being judged criminally as the law disposes.

3rd. The Commissioners already mentioned will interfere with regard to the first contracts entered into with private persons respecting the services of the colonists, the judicial authorities and the police taking proper measures, as far as they are concerned, for the punctual observance of the Articles 813 of the Code of Eujucimientos and 1622, 1835, 1836, and 1639 of the Codigo Civil.

4th. The captains of vessels who conduct these expeditions of colonists will not be allowed to disembark any emigrants without these steps, ordered by the first Article of the above Decree, having been taken.

His Excellency finally added—"Take care of your own house, and we will take care of ours."

The French are beginning to do this at the islands under their protection, and if the agents in those islands in the Pacific which are under British protection or influence, could do the same, these speculations, in which many abuses may have probably taken place, although difficult to detect here, will fall to the ground.

I beg now to forward extract and translation of an article in the "Comercio," respecting Polynesian emigration to Peru, in which it is endeavoured to establish that these people will make better colonists than the Chinese, which is much to be doubted. It at the same time argues that if the Polynesians are treated well and made to work only lightly at first, that they will ultimately perform good service; but if differently, that they will give themselves up to regret at leaving their homes, and to despair.

An example is given of it where a Polynesian woman, upon seeing a Peruvian lady, threw herself upon her knees, begging with tears in her eyes to be taken into her service; but also it gives another example of a different kind, where an agriculturist having provided himself with several of these emigrants set them to work, as he would the "peans" or labourers of the country, and that the consequence was that two-thirds of these Polynesians died.

As to the Polynesians themselves, I do not see any advantage, even if they came here of their own free will, in leaving their own beautiful islands to work upon Peruvian farms in company with the cunning Cholo and the free Black.

I also inclose copy of a despatch just received from Her Britannic Majesty's Acting Consul at Callao respecting Polynesians.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. STAFFORD JERNINGHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 12.

Extract from the "Peruano" of February 20, 1863.

(Translation.)

Lima, February 20, 1863.

IT being necessary to prevent the abuse of the licences granted for the introduction to Peru of labourers of both sexes, and the Executive power having the right to dictate the measures and regulations that may be adequate to secure the fulfilment of the laws—the following is resolved upon: 1st. The Captains of vessels who bring colonists from the islands of the south-west of the Pacific, or from any other parts, shall present to the Committee established by the Decree of the 20th of December last, a detailed statement of the said colonists, as well as the document in virtue of which their services have been contracted. 2nd. If this last document should not be proved in the manner ordered in Article 810 of the Judicial Code, or recognised before the judicial authorities

of the Republic, the colonists shall be assisted in the right to dispose of themselves as they may think fit, notwithstanding which the captains or speculators who shall have used fraud or violence in separating them from their country, shall be criminally prosecuted as the law directs. 3rd. The Committees referred to, shall intervene in the first contracts entered into with private parties for the services of the colonists, the judicial authorities and those of Polynesia taking care, as far as regards them that Article 813 of the Judicial Code and Articles 1632, 1635, 1636, and 1639 of the Civil Code be punctually observed. 4th. The captains of vessels bringing colonists shall not disembark them in any port of the nation without having executed the orders contained in the 1st Article of this Decree. Let this be communicated and published.—A Rubric of his Excellency.—Arenas.

Inclosure 2 in No. 12.

Extract from the Lima "Comercio" of February 20, 1863.

(Translation.)

THE want of hands has been with us, and will continue to be so for some time, an obstacle to the progress of agriculture, and with the desire of doing away with this great inconvenience, people have occupied themselves at various periods, and with various success, in introducing colonists from different nations.

Until lately, Chinese have been brought hither; nevertheless, in general, on account of their weak constitution, they are not apparently fit for the labours of agriculture, and much less if you consider their bad habits and not very good disposition. Some are now here established in taverns and engaged in other lucrative occupations; but the most of them occupying their time in gambling and debauchery, instead of being any service to the community, only change residence, evincing an invincible inclination to idleness and their own perverse customs. For some time many merchants here have entertained the idea of bringing Polynesians to Peru, obtaining for that purpose Government licences and vessels to be employed in this traffic. Some hundred Polynesians have arrived, and we can give the assurance that they are more useful than Chinese, and that shortly they will chime in with our customs and perform that work for which they may be destined. Robust and intelligent in general, they bear a resemblance to the "cholos" (Peruvian civilized Indians), and it will be easy to fashion them to the kind of occupation that may be required.

However, we have heard them judged in an unfavourable light; and they have been supposed to be incapable of dedicating themselves with profit to any class of employment. But in advancing such an erroneous opinion, those who make the assertion do not take into consideration that men leading a wandering and savage life, accustomed to live by fishing and without social habits, plunged in the most supine ignorance, and beholding their existence passing away like the plants of the desert, without more light than that of the heavens, without more ideas than those which exist in an uncultivated mind, without other considerations than those which arise from fear and absolute independence, never constrained by any reflexions, cannot, during such a brief change, alter their customs and acquire habits of industry, submission, and respect. Out of a savage a king can be formed, but only by means of education, not by harsh treatment. He will only be made to detest the society in which he may receive such bad treatment and to harbour in his heart, virgin as yet to the impressions which cultivation and progress foster, the cursed germ of despair.

Astonished at beholding fields which his mind never imagined, delighted with the infinite variety and beauties which fascinate his eyes, and at sights which he has never been accustomed to see, he can, with good treatment, be induced to accommodate himself to the exigencies of labour. If he be treated differently, then will he sigh after his solitary coasts and abandoned fatherland.

A Polynesian woman, seeing a lady in the ship in which she came, threw herself at the feet of the latter, and there prostrate, with palpitating heart and tears in her eyes, supplicated to be taken into the lady's service, and to remain by her side. She amused herself with examining the lady's dress, finding herself under a spell.

And these Polynesians were considered rebellious, and of indomitable dispositions!

Some farmer or other took several Polynesians, and from the first day obliged them to work in the same manner as the other "Peones" (labourers) from morning to night,

without other rest than what is allowed to men accustomed to such work. What was the result?—a consequence that could not fail to happen—two-thirds of them died.

Let these people be accustomed by degrees to labour; let them be encouraged; dispense with punishment at the beginning, and then they will perform good service.

Inclosure 3 in No. 12.

Acting Consul Robertson to Mr. Jerningham.

Sir,

Callao, February 24, 1863.

I HAVE the honour to report to you that a vessel, under Peruvian colours, called the "Theresa," arrived in this port on the 21st instant with colonists from the Island of Independencia, one of the Polynesian group.

The number brought in this vessel, including women and children, is two hundred and three.

To-day I proceeded on board the "Theresa" to gather some information as to the manner which these colonists were brought, but beyond the assurance of the supercargo that they were brought of their own free will and accord, I could obtain no information.

The men mostly are clad in shirts and trowsers, a few I observed had only shirts on; the women appear to be superior to the men, both physically and mentally, and are decently dressed.

(Signed) E. W. ROBERTSON.

No. 13.

Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell.—(Received April 12.)

(Extract.)

Lima, March 12, 1863.

I BEG to be allowed to submit to your Lordship a translation of an extract from the "Comercio" of Lima, headed "Polynesians."

This article is evidently hostile to the introduction of these colonists into the country, and advises measures to be taken in time so as to anticipate those which may ultimately be exacted from this country to put an end to a traffic (and the abuses of which it is liable), which, according to this article, would seem to be a kind of slavery.

The writer of the above is of opinion that according to the law of the land the contracts of these Polynesians are invalid because persons of no capacity and savages, unable to understand the provisions of a contract, cannot enter into a legal one, and is also of opinion that were a Polynesian to present himself before a competent judge and sue for a nullity of contract, the judge, unless being guilty of gross fraud, would not only give a favourable decision for the Polynesian, but one for all other Polynesian colonists similarly situated.

This colonization ought, I think, to be put a stop to. First of all, it is useless; these Indians die off and won't work; secondly, whatever may be said about their coming here of their own free will and accord, it may reasonably be supposed that abuses have really taken place, or why are the French authorities at Tahiti, &c., so irate and active in suppressing the attempts to take away the natives of the Pacific Islands.

From the Protectorate which the French exercise at Tahiti and other groups, it is evidently their "rôle" to be the first in investigating and suppressing this "unworthy traffic," as the enclosed extract terms it.

There have been reports of natives having arrived here who claimed British protection.

As I have no orders from your Lordship to interfere actively, I have not done so, because your Lordship's despatch of the 26th of November last only limits me to watching this business and reporting upon it.

The other day Her Majesty's Consul at Callao wanted to send up to me at Lima a Polynesian (with an interpreter), who claimed British protection. The French Consul, I believe, had wished this man to go to the British Consulate.

I answered that before this man was sent up to Lima I wished to know if he was or not a British subject; but as it could not be asserted by the Consul at Callao that he really was, he was not sent to me.

The owner of the "Truxillo" was, it appears, under contract with this man to take him back to his native island, and Mr. Robertson, the Vice-Consul at Callao, in the presence of the French Consul, agreed that the Polynesian should go on board, where Mr. Robertson felt he would be well treated. I believe this Polynesian is one of the crew.

I also beg to forward to your Lordship copy of a communication from Her Majesty's Consul at Callao, inclosing the voluntary declaration made by a Dutchman, late carpenter on board of the "Theresa," which vessel, not long ago, brought Polynesians.

This man states that about two hundred of them were brought from Easter Island and against their will; whereas Mr. Robertson who went on board the "Teresa," as reported in his despatch to me inclosed in my despatch of the 26th of February last, to your Lordship, says that that vessel he learnt brought them from the Island of "Independencia," which cannot be Easter Island, or "Isla de Pascoa," as it is called here.

To clear up this discrepancy, I wrote to Mr. Barton, copy of which note is herein inclosed, asking for explanations, stating at the same time that when it was known what Harry Mass, a native of Holland, had to declare, it appertained more to the Peruvian authorities of Callao to receive this man's statement than to the British Consulate.

From the deponent not giving any dates and saying that he had been sent to Her Majesty's Consulate by the French Consular Agent, Mr. Barton did not appear to attach very much importance to the matter. However, it may possibly be all correct, but I doubt whether Harry Mass could have been induced to make a similar declaration before the Peruvian authorities.

Without orders, I have taken no steps in this business with the Peruvian Government.

It is thought that the proceedings of the French authorities in Oceania will, with the disinclination at present of the public to take these Polynesians, put a stop to these speculations.

M. Lesseps, the French Chargé d'Affaires, tells me that his conduct with regard to the Polynesian emigration has been approved of in Paris.

Inclosure 1 in No. 13.

Extract from the Lima "Comercio" of March 3, 1863.

(Translation.)

POLYNESIANS.—VARIOUS ships that went in search of Polynesians have been detained by the French authorities of Oceania.

The foreign press considers the commerce in Polynesians as a new slave-trade, the credit of the country being damaged by it, and all this causes us to fear, with or without reason, that this business may occasion Peru serious conflicts.

Although the introduction of Polynesians might be useful, nevertheless, it would be advisable to forego it, in order to save us from international complications which might ensue, and from the antipathies which it might cause us, but fortunately any loss to Peru, in closing her ports to these colonists, will not be occasioned.

The greater part of these people are accustomed to live on the fruits which the earth offers them spontaneously, and on this account, they detest labour. In what will our agriculture gain by having men who know nothing, who are void of aspirations, and whom it is possible by force alone to compel to pay, with the sweat of their brow, the bread and money which are given them.

If the labour of savages can be utilized, truly there is no necessity to go to "Oceania" in search of them, as we have a sufficiency of such individuals in our territory whom it would be very easy to take from their hordes and convey to the cities, and the fields which we cultivate.

The "Morocochas," and those who people the banks of the "Amazons," are not in any respect inferior to the Polynesians. But this is not the population which is necessary for the increase and amelioration of our territory.

Referenced in MT 28463: 88

The adult wandering in the woods, without any other than the commonest necessities, and without believing that the force with which he is endowed, can be of use for increasing and furthering the products of nature, is not only useless, but prejudicial.

The presence of savages in our fields will resuscitate the "galpon" (barracoon) and the overseer, the prostitution and abasement of not only the labourer, but the work. The family and slavery, whether temporary or permanent, are incompatible.

He who is not master of his own person, and does not derive those advantages, promised by labour, cannot be a husband or a father. Work performed under the pressure of owners ceases to be virtue, and becomes a profound sorrow whose deep-felt lamentations keep aloof strong and manly minds.

At present we have not sufficient means for civilizing the indigenous inhabitants who constitute our principal material force, and we have gone in search of other people less agricultural than the above to augment the difficulties, which, on this account, the Republic encounters in its progress.

There are considerations of another kind, as well as those we have just expressed, showing the necessity of prohibiting the introduction of Polynesians.

The mortality of these is very considerable. Many are in the hospitals, and few get well, in spite of careful attention.

Is it possible that our Government can consent to these unfortunate people being snatched away from their islands to be conducted to certain death?

May not our inhumane inattention draw down upon us an epidemical infliction that might deprive us of thousands of persons of real utility?

We know well, that after having authorized this unworthy traffic in which Polynesian speculators have embarked. The Government could not "ex abrupto" forbid the importation of these colonists, but what impropriety would there be, in order to effect it, to issue a decree conceived in the following terms:—

1. From the date of six months hence, Polynesians shall not be permitted to enter the country collectively. The fitters-out and captains of vessels shall not be allowed to convey on board more than what suffice for the ship's service, and in no case shall they pay their expenses incurred in being brought, but hiring themselves for the services which they may perform.

2. Polynesians, who, before this term, may arrive in Peru, if they should wish to return, shall be conducted, at the cost of Government, to the places from which they may have been abstracted. In this case the state shall reimburse the captains and fitters-out the expenses they have been put to in bringing them.

It may be that what we now propose, or something more may be exacted of us, not without justice, later on.

Let us put an end to this evil; let us save our credit, by anticipating all demands.

All Governments are liable to commit errors, but ours committed a very great one in authorizing the importation of Polynesians, and are committing a greater one by giving a passive acquiescence to a form which appears now to be slavery.

Retrocede in time. Save the permanent interests of the country and the national honour. It is contradictory and shameful, that a country which knew how, at the cost to its treasury, to free itself from the leprosy of slavery, consents to it under another form, and in a manner that gives rise to such evils.

It cannot be said that the Polynesians are free to dispose of their persons, and that consequently they can oblige themselves to work, under given conditions, for a certain number of years; because liberty does not exist in a person deprived of capacity; because every contract contrary to the laws is void, and the laws have prohibited temporal and permanent slavery.

Do the Polynesians understand perchance the obligations imposed upon them by these contracts, true or suppositious, which in their own, or in this country, they are made to sign, or which are forged? Do savages know what labour from four to eight years imports?

Can they have an idea of the cost of their passage, of what they ought to pay, and of the manner in which this payment must be satisfied?

All the Polynesians in Peru are free, because they are not bound by the real or supposed contracts with which it has been attempted to bind them.

No judge, without committing the most odious prevarications, can recognize the rights of the patrons; if these have been injured, up to a certain point they deserve it; but perhaps they will have the option of a restitution of what they gave for these people.

We may be wrong, but we believe that the first Polynesian who presents himself

before a competent judge, applying for a nullity of contract, will not only obtain a favourable sentence, but a sentence favourable to all those who may find themselves in the same case.

We desire that this may reach the ears of the Polynesians, for it would be an excellent fulfilment of the measures which we propose for the emancipation of the unfortunate beings who may have the good luck to escape the diseases which are devouring them.

Inclosure 2 in No. 13.

Consul Barton to Mr. Jerningham.

Sir,

Callao, March 6, 1863.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith certified copy of a voluntary declaration made and registered in this Consulate by Harry Mass, a native of Holland, late carpenter of the Peruvian barque "Theresa," relative to the manner in which certain natives of Easter Island were detained on board that vessel and brought to this port. You will please to observe that the deponent does not give any dates, not being able to give them correctly and that he stated that he came here at the request of the French Consul at this port.

(Signed) JOHN BARTON.

Inclosure 3 in No. 13.

Declaration of Harry Mass.

THIS day before me, John Barton, Esquire, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Callao personally came and appeared

Harry Mass, late carpenter of the Peruvian barque "Theresa," who voluntarily declared as follows, viz., that he joined the above-mentioned vessel in this port as carpenter, in which capacity he proceeded in the "Theresa" to Easter Island; that on arriving at that island some of the inhabitants swam off and that others were brought off to the vessel for the purpose of purchasing or bartering Irish hooks and clothing; that when there were about two hundred persons on board including men, women, and children, sail was suddenly made on the vessel, and the persons on board were detained against their will and brought to this port; that the persons referred to requested to be allowed to return on shore, but were refused permission, and detained on board by the captain and chief mate of the vessel.

(Signed) HARRY MASS.

Sworn at the British Consulate at Callao this fifth day of March, in the year of our Lord 1863.

Before me,
(L.S.) (Signed) JOHN BARTON,
Her Britannic Majesty's Consul.

I hereby certify that the foregoing is a true and faithful copy of the original declaration registered in the archives of this Consulate.

In witness whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name and affixed the consular seal of the office of Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate at Callao, this sixth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three.

(L.S.) (Signed) JOHN BARTON,
Her Britannic Majesty's Consul.

Inclosure 4 in No. 13.

Mr. Jerningham to Consul Barton.

Lima, March 7, 1863.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of 6th instant, transmitting certified copy of a voluntary declaration made and registered at Her

Majesty's Consulate at Callao, by Harry Mass, a native of Holland, late carpenter on board the Peruvian barque "Theresa," relative to the manner in which certain natives of Easter Island were detained on board that vessel and brought to Callao.

In reading the declaration of Mass I find that he states that the two hundred persons, including men, women, and children, who swam on board the "Theresa," or who were brought on board from shore and there detained against their will, were from Easter Island, whereas in Mr. Robertson's despatch to me of the 24th of February last, reporting the arrival of the "Theresa" at Callao, on the 21st of that month, he states that she had come from the Island of Independencia.

This appears a discrepancy which I wish may be investigated.

Mr. Robertson's report after his going on board of the "Theresa" mentions that he could obtain no further information excepting that the supercargo assured him that the Polynesians came of their own free will; and that their number was two hundred and three. This confirms the statement of Harry Mass as to the number more or less, there being only a difference of three; but Independencia and Easter Island (Isla de Pascoa), cannot surely be the same, and therefore I must beg of you to have the kindness to look into this for the sake of rectification.

It also appears to me that when it was known what kind of statement Harry Mass, a native of Holland, had to make; that he ought to have been directed to go and make it to the Peruvian authorities at Callao. Of course, any one can come and make a voluntary declaration before Her Majesty's Consul; but this being evidence against the navigators of the Peruvian vessel "Theresa," it appertained more directly to the Peruvian authorities to receive it, and of course to act upon it, as their late excellent decrees ordain.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. STAFFORD JERNINGHAM.

No. 14.

Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell.—(Received May 13.)

(Extract.)

Lima, April 12, 1863.

I SUBJOIN copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Vice-Consul at Callao, stating that, on the 1st instant, the Peruvian barque, "Carolina," arrived at Callao from the Island of Baijee, bringing 72 male colonists and one female.

From what I hear, independent of the irregularities and abuses which are asserted to have occurred in procuring many of the Polynesians, the advent of these colonists to Peru has been anything but a useful speculation.

A great many of these poor people, I am told, die of nostalgia and other diseases; others want work; many also live on raw plaintains, and fish, when they can obtain it, but decline the diet of cooked meat.

Even care does not appear to succeed in preserving these inhabitants of the Pacific Islands any length of time in Peru, for I have been informed that a gentleman here, who had a lot of these people on his premises in the country of whom he took great care, has lost all but two.

Inclosure in No. 14.

Acting Consul Robertson to Mr. Jerningham.

Sir,

Callao, April 3, 1863.

I HAVE the honour to report that on the 1st instant the Peruvian barque, "Carolina," arrived in port from the Island of Baijee, bringing 72 male colonists and one female.

I should mention that this report is taken from the Book of Entries and Sailings, kept at the office of the captain of the port.

I have, &c.
(Signed) E. W. ROBERTSON.

No. 15.

Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell.—(Received May 20.)

My Lord,

Lima, April 23, 1863.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of a despatch from Rear-Admiral Kingcome, Commander-in-Chief of Her Britannic Majesty's Forces in the Pacific forwarding two letters from the officer in command of the "Naiad" naval store ship at Callao, reporting that several vessels had arrived at that port with cargoes of natives from the islands of the South Pacific; and that as there seemed to be strong suspicions that these people were inveigled on board and sold in Peru, he brought the matter under my notice with a view to making such representations to the Peruvian Government as I might deem necessary.

The lists of vessels which are mentioned in Captain Reid's letters to the Admiral comprise those which arrived between the 17th January and 9th of March inclusive, most of which have been already reported to me by Her Britannic Majesty's Vice-Consul at Callao, and by me to your Lordship.

I beg also to inclose copy of my reply to Rear-Admiral Kingcome's communication, in which I inform him that the Polynesian emigration had greatly merited my attention since my arrival on the 2nd of January last, that I had written several despatches to your Lordship on the subject, that I had followed the instructions I had brought out with me regarding this matter, and awaited further orders from Her Majesty's Government. Besides, I also informed him that I had warned the Peruvian Minister for Foreign Affairs against abstracting any Islanders illegally from places under British jurisdiction or protection.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. STAFFORD JERNINGHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 15.

Rear-Admiral Kingcome to Mr. Jerningham.

Sir,

"Sutlej," at Valparaiso, March 31, 1863.

I INCLOSE herewith copies of two letters from the officer in command of the "Naiad," at Callao, reporting that several vessels had lately arrived at that port with cargoes of natives from the islands in the South Pacific, and as there seems to be strong suspicions entertained that these poor people (who are without any established form of Government to legalise contracts such as are made in China for the exportation of coolies), have been inveigled on board and sold in Peru, I have the honour to bring the matter under your notice with a view to your making such representations to the Peruvian Government as you may deem necessary, in order to ensure due and proper protection to those islanders.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN KINGCOME.

Inclosure 2 in No. 15.

Master-Commander Reid to Rear-Admiral Kingcome.

Sir,

"Naiad," Callao, February 18, 1863.

I HAVE the honour to forward for your information a list of vessels engaged between the 17th January and 17th February, 1863, in conveying natives under the name of "colonists," from the South Sea Islands to this port, to be employed as labourers and servants.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. REID.

Inclosure 3 in No. 15.

List of vessels engaged in carrying Natives of the South Sea Islands between the 17th January and the 17th February, 1863.

ARRIVED.—January 17th, 1863. Chilian barque "Eliza Mason," Captain Jararqui, of 238 tons, from Easter Island, South Pacific, in 27 days, bringing 140 men, 86 women, and 12 children.

January 25th, 1863. Peruvian barque "Carolina," Captain Sebastian Morales, of 150 tons, from the Island of Oroa, with 122 natives.—Peruvian schooner "Hermosa Dolores," Captain Geary, of 100 tons, with 162 natives.

February 1st. Peruvian barque "Rosalia," Captain Bolo, of 270 tons, with 196 natives, of whom 27 are women and 10 children.

SAILED.—February 5th, 1863. Peruvian barque "Carolina, Captain S. Morales, of 150 tons, in ballast for the islands to bring colonists.

(Signed) G. REID,
Master Commander, Her Majesty's Ship "Naiad."

Inclosure 4 in No. 15.

Master-Commander Reid to Rear-Admiral Kingcome.

Sir,

"Naiad," Callao, March 20, 1863.

I HAVE the honour to inform you two more vessels have arrived at this port with natives from the South Sea Islands, viz. :—

February 21st. Peruvian barque "Teresa," of 212 tons, Captain Munoz, from the Island of Independencia, with 203 natives.

March 9th. Peruvian schooner "Jeoncora," of 98 tons, Captain Perry, from Easter Island, with 43 natives, of whom 24 are women.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. REID.

Inclosure 5 in No. 15.

Mr. Jerningham to Rear-Admiral Kingcome.

Sir,

Lima, April 16, 1863.

I BEG to have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your communication dated Valparaiso, 31st March, 1863, in which you forward to me copies of two letters which you had received from the officer in command of the "Naiad," at Callao, reporting the arrival of several vessels with cargoes of natives from the islands of the South Pacific, and in which you state that, as there seem to be strong suspicions entertained that these poor people have been inveigled and sold in Peru, you have brought the matter under my notice with a view to making such representations to the Peruvian Government as I may deem necessary.

In answer to this I beg to state that since my arrival on the 2nd of January last, the importation of these Polynesians from the South Pacific has greatly merited my attention, and that I have written several despatches to Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs upon it, and am awaiting his Lordship's further orders and instructions on the subject of the Polynesian colonization in Peru.

The instructions which I have brought out with me on this affair I have followed; and I have also made verbally a communication to the late Minister for Foreign Affairs of Peru, on my own responsibility, warning his Excellency against the abstraction of any of these islanders illegally from the places under British jurisdiction or protection.

The activity of the French authorities in the Tahiti group appears to have already

checked these Polynesian speculations ; and besides, these people do not thrive in Peru ; they die, and won't work even in spite of care and fair treatment ; so in all probability there will now be an end of it, and very properly.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. STAFFORD JERNINGHAM.

No. 16.

Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell.—(Received May 29.)

(Extract.)

Lima, April 28, 1863.

I BEG to forward to your Lordship copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul in Callao, Mr. Robertson, stating that a vessel under Peruvian colours had arrived in Callao on the 18th instant, bringing 63 colonists from the Island of Oparo, 8 of whom are females ; this vessel, he states, is said to have been chartered by foreigners residing in Lima and Callao, and reported to be owned by a gentleman holding an official situation, but I do not see by Mr. Robertson's letter that he figures as participating in the enterprize. He may have hired out his ship to others.

On the 20th another vessel under Peruvian colours arrived in port from the Island of Pascoa, bringing 21 colonists including 3 women.

By this it appears that the numbers that arrive are decreasing, and most probably the attitude which the French have assumed regarding these speculations will, with the failure of the islanders making suitable colonists, to all appearances cause an end to this traffic which in many cases, it is to be feared, may have been attended with deceit and illegal proceedings.

Since writing the above I have received a letter from Her Majesty's Consul at Tahiti, copy of which I inclose, by which your Lordship will learn what has been the conduct of the captain and doctor of the "Empresa," in obtaining illegally Polynesian colonists, as is shown by the depositions of Henry James Nichols, George Black Duniam, and Henry William Carr, made before the Resident des Marquises.

The British Admiral Kingcome, Commander-in-Chief of Her Majesty's Naval Forces in the Pacific has received an identical communication from Mr. Consul Miller.

I shall consult with the Admiral about making a representation to the Peruvian Government on the matter, especially as Mr. Duniam, the agent of the "Empresa," who recommended legal means being employed to obtain colonists, was ill-treated by the captain and the doctor, and put on shore bound hand and foot, is a British subject.

The French Chargé d'Affaires tells me he is going to take up the matter very seriously, as the outrage occurred, I believe, within the dependencies of the French Government.

The British Admiral says that he means to send a ship to visit the Polynesian Groups.

This will be one of the best means for preventing future scandals.

Inclosure 1 in No. 16.

Acting Consul Robertson to Mr. Jerningham.

(Extract.)

Callao, April 21, 1863.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that on the 18th instant the "Empresa," a vessel under Peruvian colours, arrived in this port with sixty-three colonists from the Island of Oparo, of these eight are females. This vessel put into Huacho for provisions ; I believe there were not any colonists landed there ; this vessel is said to have been chartered by foreigners residing in Lima and Callao, and to be owned by a gentleman holding an official position.

Yesterday another vessel, the "José Castro," also under the flag of this republic, arrived in port from the Island of Pascoa, bringing twenty-one colonists, including three women.

Inclosure 2 in No. 16.

Consul Miller to Mr. Jerningham.

Sir,

Papeete, Tahiti, March 3, 1863.

WITH reference to the letters which I did myself the honour of addressing to you on the 1st and 15th of December last, covering papers upon the subject of the serious abuses that were being committed in these seas by certain ships engaged in collecting South Sea Islanders for conveyance to Peru as labourers.

I have now the honour to transmit to you two numbers of the official newspaper, "Messenger de Taiti," containing further particulars showing the fraud and violence which are resorted to in the prosecution of the traffic in question.

You will find in the within papers detailed evidence of the systematic kidnapping of natives, lately practised at the French possessions of the Marquesas Islands by a Peruvian ship called the "Empresa," which succeeded in treacherously securing and making off with about 26 of the natives.

Other important particulars will be found in the inclosed papers relative to a piratical outrage that was perpetrated in the month of December last by no less than eight vessels (seven Peruvian and one Spanish), assembled together at Easter Island, a solitary and unfrequented spot, about midway between Tahiti and Valparaiso.

It appears that the masters of the vessels last alluded to, finding that the Easter Islanders would no longer go off to their ships, resolved upon a combined expedition for the purpose of seizing them on shore. Their crews, to the number of about 80 men, were in consequence armed and landed, and by surprise and force succeeded, it seems, in capturing and carrying off nearly 200 of the natives, who were afterwards shared out amongst the different ships in proportion to the number of men that had been furnished by each towards the expedition.

Several of the islanders are stated to have been killed in the course of this buccaneering assault upon them.

The greater part of the islanders that were captured were shipped on board one of the vessels present, which was despatched with them to Peru, there it is said to be sold on account of their captors.

The intelligence of these lawless proceedings at Easter Island was brought to this port about a fortnight ago by the Peruvian brigantine "Cora," one of the eight vessels engaged in the transaction. From Easter Island the "Cora" had proceeded to the Island of Rapa, or Oparo, about ten degrees to the south of Tahiti, and there she was seized by the natives and then sent hither, under the circumstances also described in the printed papers inclosed.

I understand that the "Cora" is likely to be kept at Tahiti until instructions shall have been obtained from the French Government upon the case, neither Rapa nor Easter Island being under French protection.

I furthermore learn that the Imperial Commissioner at this place is about to send to the French Chargé d'Affaires at Lima, not only the documentary evidence of the abductions effected by Peruvian ships at the French possession of the Marquesas, but likewise some of the witnesses, and also a Marquesan interpreter, with a view I believe to demanding from the Peruvian Government (under whose licences this so-called emigration is carried forward) the restitution of the kidnapped natives, as well as the repression of such piratical aggressions upon French territories.

Two other Peruvian ships, besides the "Cora," remain meanwhile under detention at this port, namely,

The "Serpiente Marina," charged with having unduly attempted to procure natives from the Gambier Islands (under French protection).

And the "Mercedes de Wholey," seized in the act of illegally carrying off 151 natives of the Paumotu Islands, which are dependencies of Tahiti.

The trial of the latter vessel will take place before the local tribunals in a few days and I shall deem it my duty in due course to inform you of the result as well as of the decision which may be come to with respect to the "Serpiente Marina."

In conclusion, I beg leave to add that by the present mail I transmit copies of the inclosed printed papers to Earl Russell.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. C. MILLER.

No. 17.

*Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell.—(Received June 13.)**Lima, May 12, 1863.*

My Lord,

IN my despatch of the 28th ultimo by last mail, in which I forwarded to your Lordship copy of the "Messenger de Taiti," I mentioned that I would consult with the Admiral with regard to making a representation to the Peruvian Government on the subject of the Polynesian traffic, especially as a British subject, named G. Black Duniam, had been ill-treated upon the Peruvian vessel "Empresa," by the captain and doctor; however, as I learnt from the French Chargé d'Affaires, that the captain and doctor might escape, I thought it best to lose no time, and I consequently addressed a note to the Peruvian Minister for Foreign Affairs, copy of which I have now the honour to inclose, requesting the Peruvian Government to cause a strict investigation to be made in the matter in which a British subject had been such a sufferer, and that all the legal means in their power should be employed to bring the offenders to justice.

I also inclosed for the information of his Excellency copies of the "Tahiti Messenger," in which amongst other abuses, there was mentioned a most piratical act, reported to have been committed by some of the crews of seven vessels under Peruvian colours at Easter Island, said to have been commanded by the captain of the "Rosa and Carmen," who is stated to be about to arrive at Huacho and Callao, I deemed it right to represent to his Excellency, that Her Majesty's Government, known throughout the whole world for their detestation of every thing in the shape of slavery, were convinced that the Peruvian Government, who had abolished it throughout Peru, would not tolerate such aggressions under her flag, as those said to have occurred at Easter Island, that they would use their earnest endeavours to examine into this affair, punish the guilty and devise such precautions as to render such things for the future impossible.

On the 1st of May instant, I received an answer from Señor Ribeyro, copy of which is also inclosed, and which appears satisfactory. He adds that the Peruvian Government have abolished entirely this traffic, and that with respect to the vessels which are now on their way, they have ordered them, the moment they arrive, to be placed in absolute incommunication, so that they may be subjected to a severe examination.

With regard to the "Empresa," orders have been given to place her in incommunication, and to apprehend the captain and the doctor, and that on the arrival of the "Rosa and Carmen," at Huacho, measures with respect to her should also be taken.

The French Chargé d'Affaires, who has taken the chief part in all the attempts to put an end to these Polynesian abuses, as most of them have been committed at, and on natives of islands under the Protectorate of France, has exerted himself principally in getting the Government to act as they have now done, and to his activity and decision much praise is due.

Messrs. Duniam and Carr have arrived at Lima, and have commenced their prosecution.

The captain of the "Empresa," a Frenchman, has just been arrested, but the doctor has not yet been secured.

I have given to the Admiral copies of my note, and of that which I received from Señor Ribeyro. He has informed me that he has ordered a ship, I think, the "Tribune," to make a voyage to the Polynesian Groups; but I believe she is to come to Callao before proceeding to the islands.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. STAFFORD JERNINGHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 17.

Mr. Jerningham to Señor Ribeyro.

Lima, April 30, 1863.

THE Undersigned, &c., has the honour to forward to the Peruvian Minister for Foreign Affairs, copies of the "Messenger de Tahiti" of the 21st and 28th of February last,

which he has lately received from Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Tahiti, in which his Excellency will perceive, by the declaration of George Black Duniam, a British subject, what was the ill-treatment which that person, together with Mr. Carr, experienced on board the Peruvian ship "Empresa," engaged in the Polynesian emigration business.

As this vessel has arrived in the port of Callao, and as the conduct of the captain and the doctor appears, from the above-mentioned declaration, highly criminal with regard to Duniam and Carr, besides the illegal means which they appear to have employed for obtaining colonists, which must be condemned by every humane and liberal-minded Government; the undersigned begs to call his Excellency's attention to these affairs, requesting of the Peruvian Government a strict investigation into the matter, in which a British subject has been such a sufferer, and that all the legal means in their power should be employed to bring the offenders to justice.

There is also mention made in the same journal of the 28th February, of a most piratical act committed by some of the crews of the seven vessels under Peruvian colours at Easter Island; they were said to be commanded by the captain of the "Rosa and Carmen," which vessel it is reported is shortly expected at Huacho, on her way to Callao.

In bringing this outrage, as reported in the "Messenger," to the notice of the Peruvian Government, the undersigned begs to state that Her Majesty's Government, who are known all over the world for their detestation of every thing in the shape of slavery, are convinced that the Peruvian Government, who proclaim the most philanthropic principles, and have abolished slavery throughout the whole of Peru, will not tolerate such aggressions under her flag, as that reported to have taken place at Easter Island, and that they will use their most earnest endeavours to examine into the matter, punish the guilty, and devise such precautions as to render such things impossible for the future.

The undersigned begs that the two newspapers above mentioned may be later returned to him.

I have, &c.
(Signed) WM. STAFFORD JERNINGHAM.

Inclosure 2 in No. 17.

Señor Ribeyro to Mr. Jerningham.

(Translation.)

Lima, May 1, 1863.

I HAVE just received the note which, under date of yesterday, you have done me the honour to address to me, regarding the ill-treatment which it is stated the British subjects, Duniam and Carr, have suffered on board of the "Empresa," and the irregularities committed in the contracts of the Polynesians. Your Honour adds that the "Rosa and Carmen" would soon arrive at Huacho and Callao, and that you hope proceedings will be taken to examine into the facts, to punish those who may be found culpable, and to adopt measures that will make impossible for the future a repetition of those abuses.

The Government, of their own accord, convinced that the introduction of Polynesians is of little advantage to the country, and that it is subject to many objections, have abolished entirely that traffic, and regarding the vessels which are now on the road, have ordered that the moment they arrive they be placed in absolute incommunication, so that they may be subjected to a severe examination.

Respecting the "Empresa," it has been ordered since the 29th ultimo, that she be placed in incommunication, and that the captain, the doctor, and the whole crew be subjected to trial, the most efficacious orders having been given for the apprehension of the accused, the prompt examination of the facts, and the exemplary punishment of those who may be found guilty.

Besides the measures that have been indicated, I have just passed to the Commandant-General of Marine, copy of your note, so that its contents may be taken into consideration, and that immediately on the arrival of the vessel you indicate at Huacho, the measures recorded respecting her may be taken.

According to the desires manifested by you, I return the numbers of the "Messenger" of Tahiti.

(Signed) JUAN ANTO. RIBEYRO.

Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell.—(Received June 28.)

Lima, May 29, 1863.

(Extract.)

DURING a conversation which I had some days ago with M. Lesseps, the French Chargé d'Affaires, when referring to the question of the Polynesian emigration abuses, he stated that he thought that in the face of such occurrences it was highly advisable that the diplomatic body should meet and announce publicly their opinion upon the inhuman conduct of some of the parties concerned in this traffic.

I coincided with his opinion, and I intimated that I conceived it would be also advisable to make the meeting as general as possible, and invite the heads of the Consular body in Lima, as well as those of diplomatic rank.

M. Lesseps, M. Eldredge, the Hawaiian Chargé d'Affaires, and myself went to Mr. Robinson, the United States' Minister, who is doyen of the Diplomatic Body in Lima, and consulted him upon the subject of the meeting. However, Mr. Robinson did not see the exact necessity of it, and said that he had already communicated his views on the matter to the Peruvian Government; that he imagined, that if each nation did the same separately, it would have the effect desired, and that a meeting for the purpose of announcing a general opinion was, it appeared to him, a work of supererogation.

Besides he informed us that the occupations which took up his time for the approaching mail would prevent him from being able to attend personally at any meeting for the above purpose; yet, however, if such took place, and something was decided on which he could sign, he would have no objection to append his signature.

It was afterwards decided that the meeting of the Diplomatic and Consular Bodies should take place in the house of Senor Canevaro, the Italian Consul-General, who had agreed to its taking place at his residence, at which M. Eldredge, the Hawaiian Chargé d'Affaires, who is next in point of precedency to the doyen, Mr. Robinson, explained to the gentlemen present the nature of what it was desirable to express in a collective document.

A good deal of discussion took place; but after three or four "seances" they finally came to a decision upon the matter, and a document was signed (Mr. Robinson's signature was procured also), a copy and translation of which I now beg to forward to your Lordship.

M. Lembake, the Swedish Consul-General, declined to take any part in the proceedings.

The disapprobation of the abuses which have occurred in carrying out the Polynesian emigration by some unprincipled individuals is embodied in this collective procès-verbal, and at the same time satisfaction is expressed at what the Peruvian Government are now doing in the investigation, which they have inaugurated for the sake of punishing the guilty.

The Chargé d'Affaires of France and the Chargé d'Affaires of the United States of Columbia were deputed to present the above to his Excellency the Minister for Foreign Affairs of Peru, who received it with politeness, and gave an answer, copy and translation of which is hereto affixed.

M. Lesseps has been extremely active in the questions which he has had with the Peruvian Government regarding the Polynesians under French protection.

He has sent a lot of these people to the hospital in Lima, where I believe many have died, and he has exercised much charity in succouring those that were on board a vessel in the port of Callao, where, as they could not be disposed of, nobody now being desirous of taking Polynesians, they were suffering from want of clothes and possibly from bad living.

None of these being British subjects I do not see how far I am authorized in interfering, except by moral reprobation of acts evidently inhuman in their consequences, and which ought to be properly punished by those to whom it legally pertains to inflict the deserved castigation.

I beg to inclose to your Lordship a copy of Mr. Acting Consul Robertson's letter to me of the 15th instant, respecting Canacas which have been landed at Huacho by the "Empresa," and which had sought the protection of the French flag.

Some English sailors appear to be among the crew of the "Empresa," who have been arrested and are in prison; as they embarked willingly on board a vessel under a foreign

flag, they must undergo their trial with the rest of the crew.
I shall instruct Mr. Robertson to see that they are treated justly.

Inclosure 1 in No. 18.

Declaration of the Diplomatic and Consular Bodies at Lima.

(Translation.)

THE Diplomatic and Consular Corps resident in Lima met on the 13th of May, 1863, in this city, and declared :

1. That the Diplomatic and Consular Corps deplore as deeply as the Government of Peru, the horrible abuses committed in the Polynesian Islands by expeditions that tried to obtain labourers, in violation of the laws and of the licences given to bring those labourers to this Republic.

2. That they are happy to express their satisfaction at the suitable measures taken by the Government of Peru to prohibit said traffic, carried on in violation of the laws and of the licences conceded.

3. That they are also happy to assure their respective Governments, that the measures taken by the Government of Peru have supported morality, justice, and humanity.

In continuation, they decided that this act be copied in the records of the diplomatic corps, and that after being signed, a copy be presented to his Excellency the Minister of Foreign Affairs and President of the Council of Peru, by the *Chargés d'Affaires* and *Consuls-General* of France and the United States of Columbia; every member of said corps, moreover, sending a copy to his own Government.

(Signed)

CHRISTOPHER ROBINSON, *Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States of America.*

THOMAS ELDREDGE, *Chargé d'Affaires and Consul-General of Hawaii.*

EDMUND P. DE LESSEPS, *Chargé d'Affaires and Consul-General of France.*

WILLIAM STAFFORD JERNINGHAM, *Chargé d'Affaires and Consul-General of Great Britain.*

JUAN DUARTE DA PONTE RIBEYRO, *Chargé d'Affaires of Brazil.*

PROSPÉRO PÉREIRA GAMBA, *Chargé d'Affaires and Consul-General of the United States of Columbia.*

CELEDONIO URREA, *Chargé d'Affaires of Ecuador.*

J. CANEVARO, *Consul-General of Italy.*

W. BRAUNS, *Consul-General of Hamburg.*

G. ESCARDO, *Consul-General of the Argentine Confederation.*

A. EVARISTO DE ORNELLAS, *Consul-General of Portugal.*

J. GILDEMEISTER, *Consul-General of Bremen.*

A. GREULICH, *Consul of Frankfort.*

TH. MULLER, *Consul of Prussia and Hanover.*

F. OYAGUE, *Consul of Venezuela.*

Inclosure 2 in No. 18.

Señor Ribeyro to Mr. Robinson.

(Translation.)

Lima, May 22, 1863.

THE Undersigned, Minister of Foreign Affairs of Peru, has the honour to address the diplomatic and consular corps residing in this city through the medium of his Excellency the Minister Plenipotentiary of the United States of America, in order to express to them, in the name of his Government, the sentiments of gratitude for the declaration made by them, acknowledging the benevolent disposition of this Cabinet to prevent, in conformity with the precepts of right and justice, the unfortunate events that have happened through the introduction of labourers from Polynesia.

Peru and its present administration have deeply deplored these abuses committed on the introduction of the Polynesians, which introduction was permitted with the intention to work our fields and to improve the condition of those unhappy beings by the blessings of civilization; and their grief was augmented seeing that some men under the shelter of licences legally conceded for lawful purposes, exposed the dignity and honour of the country.

The Government has fulfilled its duties, ordering judicial inquiries to be made into these offences, and prohibiting henceforward an immigration that has proved to be insufficient for the improvements intended for the national agriculture. It will not cease to take measures which, respecting at the same time all rights legally acquired, shall satisfy the laws of humanity, the prescriptions of social morality, and the respectability of the Peruvian nation.

Your Excellency will be pleased to acquaint both corps with this communication, as a proof of reciprocity and esteem.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. E. RIBEYRO.

Inclosure 3 in No. 18.

Acting Consul Robertson to Mr. Jerningham.

Sir,

Callao, May 15, 1863.

IN continuation of the subject of the despatch I had the honour to address to you on the 21st ultimo, I have now to report that the supposition I entertained that the "Empresa" had not landed any Canacas at Huacho turns out to be erroneous, as by the steamer "Inca," which arrived here from Huacho on the 13th instant, several Canacas, who had been brought from different islands of the Polynesian Group in that vessel, came to this port solely to place themselves under the protection of the French flag; they consist of both sexes, and from their statement there appears to be little or no doubt that they have been kidnapped; since their arrival here they have been kindly and well taken care of by M. des Noyers, the French Consul, who has temporarily provided the men with an asylum on board the "Galathée," and the women were sent to Lima to-day to be placed under the charge of the Sœurs de Charité.

In a private note which I have this day received from M. des Noyers, he informs me that "when the 'Empresa' visited the Island Wapoa (Mankwa) she had the British flag flying," this fact is sworn to by the Canacas. Four seamen, who declared themselves to be British subjects, William Cole, John McKenzie, Laurence Silva, and Robert Walker are now detained in custody, accused as accomplices in the kidnapping of these Polynesians. They have applied to me to use my influence with the authorities to procure their release, but whether innocent or guilty as far as the kidnapping is concerned, they are no doubt subject to the same trial, as they willingly shipped in a vessel under a foreign flag, and must have been aware or could have ascertained the nature, of the intended voyage. For these reasons, and also that the ends of justice may not be interfered with, I have declined to recognize their appeal, and shall continue to do so unless I receive your orders to the contrary.

In conclusion, I should add that there are other Canacas who were left behind in Huacho by the "Empresa," are expected here to place themselves under French protection.

I have, &c.
(Signed) E. W. ROBERTSON.

Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell.—(Received July 15.)

My Lord,

Lima, June 12, 1863.

I BEG to have the honour to forward to your Lordship copy and translation of a note from the President of the Council and Minister for Foreign Affairs, Señor Ribeyro, addressed to the Minister of the Home Department, General Freyre, which has appeared in the official journal "El Peruano," stating that the Peruvian Government would fulfil a duty to humanity and adopt a measure of prudence if they signified through the Prefectures to those Polynesians in Peru who are in complete independence, and to the masters who are willing to release those in their service without compensation, that those emigrants upon presenting themselves would be conveyed back to their country in one of the vessels of the State, and requesting his Excellency to consult with the Vice-President respecting this proposition, as also as to the means of carrying it into effect, calculated as it is, in his opinion, to produce very salutary results.

I also inclose General Freyre's answer, intimating that he had taken the orders of his Excellency the Vice-President, charged with the Executive Power, who had been pleased to direct that orders should be given for carrying out the proposition of Señor Ribeyro, and that a vessel commodious and safe should be got ready for the object above-mentioned.

I also subjoin copy of a communication which I have received from Her Majesty's Consul at Callao, informing me that the French corvette "Diamant," had arrived there from Chancay, whither she had proceeded for the purpose of collecting such Canacas as might be there, or in the neighbourhood, who might be found willing to be conveyed hither, as he states, to be placed under the immediate protection of the French authorities; and it would appear that 34 have arrived, including females; two died during the short voyage, and 15 are in a bad state of health, some not being expected to survive over a few days. He says the state some of these unfortunates were found in was repugnant in the extreme, some of them presenting the mere appearance of skeletons.

Such of these Canacas as are healthy, brought by the French war vessel "Diamant," have been placed on board the French store ship, and the sick have been forwarded to the hospital.

Mr. Robertson adds that a Peruvian vessel, the "Barbara Gomez," had arrived in Callao from the Island of Pascua (Easter Island), with 23 natives on board, and that she had been placed "incomunicado," in quarantine, by the Peruvian authorities.

M. Lesseps has, I believe, caused application to be made to the local authorities for persons under his orders to go on board to see whether these Polynesians have been brought hither in a rightful way; but the answer received was to the effect that the vessel being placed "incomunicado," the decision of the Peruvian Government must be taken respecting her, or something to that effect.

M. Lesseps informs me that he proceeded himself in the "Diamant" to Ancou, on its trip to Chancay, when the Government Commission, attended by a French delegate, went ashore to search for such Polynesians as might be in those parts, and for whom they went expressly, to convey to Lima, and he assures me that many were found in a most deplorable state and excited great commiseration.

He says the police behaved very well, and 34 were taken away from those parts.

He tells me he has now addressed a note to the Government, requesting that all the Polynesians, under French protection I suppose, who have been imported should be directly given up for the purpose of sending those who have survived, and are able to go, back to their own country.

It is probable now that there will be no more expeditions for bringing Polynesians to Peru; the experiment has failed; abuses have been committed by some individuals in procuring them, and it is to be feared, when it had been found out that they would not work and were men of no use from the state of despondency they were in, that they have been left to eke out their miserable existence; if not, why should so many of them have been found in the dreadful state described above?

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. STAFFORD JERNINGHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 19.

Señor Ribeyro to General Freyre.

(Translation.)

Lima, May 26, 1863.

YOU are, no doubt, aware that the immigration of Polynesians has been so little advantageous to the country, that many of these unfortunates perish miserably, and others are of so little use to their masters, that, according to report, some of them prefer to discharge them without any compensation whatever.

I believe, therefore, that the Government would fulfil a duty of humanity, would adopt a measure of prudence, and would be consistent with the conduct they have observed in this delicate matter, if they invited, through the Prefecture, the Polynesians who are in complete independence, and the masters who may be willing to voluntarily release them without compensation, so that the said emigrants may present themselves, and be conveyed to their country on board one of the vessels of the national navy.

You, Sir, will be pleased to resolve with his Excellency the Vice-President upon this proposition, which in my opinion is calculated to produce very salutary results, and at the same time upon the means of carrying it into effect.

God preserve, &c.

(Signed) JUAN ANTONIO RIBEYRO.

Inclosure 2 in No. 19.

General Freyre to Señor Ribeyro.

(Translation.)

Lima, May 28, 1863.

THE measure which you, Sir, have been pleased to indicate to me in your despatch of the 26th instant, regarding the Polynesian colonists, being so prudent, as well as humane, his Excellency the second Vice-President of the Republic, charged with the Executive Power, has been pleased to direct that through my office, the necessary orders be given, so that by the means of the local authorities, the colonists who are in complete independence, and the masters who may wish to release these emigrants voluntarily and without any compensation whatever, may be invited to present themselves to the said authorities, so that the Government may restore them to the country from whence they came, on board of one of the vessels of the State, which resolution I have communicated to the Minister of War and Marine, so that he may opportunely cause to be got ready a commodious and safe vessel for the object indicated.

I have the honour to acquaint you, sir, of this for your information, and in reply to your despatch referred to.

God preserve, &c.

(Signed) MANUEL FREYRE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 19.

Acting Consul Robertson to Mr. Jerningham.

Sir,

Callao, June 11, 1863.

I HAVE the honour to report that the French steam corvette "Diamant," arrived in port yesterday from Chancay, whither she had proceeded for the purpose of collecting such Canacas as might be there or in the neighbourhood found willing to be brought to this port to be placed under the immediate protection of the French authorities; the "Diamant" has brought 34 Canacas, including females and 1 infant, 2 died during the voyage, and 15 have arrived in a bad state of health, some of whom are not expected to survive over a few days; the state that some of these unfortunate beings were found in, was repugnant in the extreme, some of them are mere skeletons.

I have likewise the honour to report the arrival of the Peruvian barque "Barbara Gomez," from Pascua Island, with 23 natives, 14 of whom are females; this vessel is "incomunicado" in quarantine.

I should add that such of the Canacas, brought by the "Diamant," as are healthy, have been sent on board a French store ship, and the sick to hospital.

I have, &c.

(Signed) E. W. ROBERTSON.

No. 20.

Mr. Jerningham to Earl Russell.—(Received August 28.)

My Lord,

Lima, July 12, 1863.

I BEG to have the honour to forward to your Lordship copy of a communication from Her Majesty's Consul at Callao, by which your Lordship will see that three more ships from the Polynesian Islands have arrived with colonists, one under Spanish and the others under Peruvian colours.

The substance of this Report is gathered from the office of the Captain of the Port at Callao.

I have been informed to-day that another vessel, under the Peruvian flag, with I believe 200 Polynesians, arrived at Callao last evening.

I will inquire of the Minister for Foreign Affairs what steps the Peruvian Government mean to adopt, as, according to their own declaration, which I forwarded to your Lordship in my despatch of the 12th May last, they have abolished the Polynesian traffic.

The "Tribune," Captain Lord Gilford, left Callao last week for the Polynesian Islands.

I have, &c.

(Signed) WM. STAFFORD JERNINGHAM.

 Inclosure in No. 20.
Acting Consul Robertson to Mr. Jerningham.

Sir,

Callao, July 21, 1863.

I HAVE the honour to report that the Spanish barque "Rosa y Carmen," arrived in this port on the 10th instant from Roul Island; this vessel has brought 128 colonists, amongst whom are 35 females and 15 children; that the Peruvian barque "Urmeneta y Ramos" arrived on the 17th instant from Necua Island with 31 colonists, and that on the 19th instant the "General Prim," also a Peruvian barque, arrived from the Island of Frinatehy with 174 colonists, of this number 73 are females.

The substance of this Report is gathered from the office of the Captain of the Port.

I have, &c.

(Signed) E. W. ROBERTSON.

 No. 21.
Earl Russell to Mr. Jerningham.

Sir,

Foreign Office, March 18, 1864.

IN your despatch of the 12th May last you inclosed to me a note from the Peruvian Government, stating that that Government had abolished the system which had been adopted for the introduction into Peru of natives of the Polynesian Islands, and which had given rise to such horrible abuses.

I received this intelligence with satisfaction, and approved of the steps taken by you in carrying out the instructions which you had received from me in this matter.

You will continue to bear the subject in mind, as it is not impossible that, although the system has been abolished, steps may be taken indirectly to carry out the objects contemplated by the parties concerned, thus causing fresh evils and crimes. In such case it will be your duty again to remonstrate on the part of Her Majesty's Government, and I shall be glad to learn that your Diplomatic and Consular colleagues have co-operated in your representations.

I am, &c.

(Signed) RUSSELL

(1) P. 147: Este decreto en ...
to

P. 152: ... bajo su nombre.

(2) P. 154: La imposibilidad de conseguir ...
to

P. 156: (letter of page).

DMC

CROXLEY SEAL-EASI

Victor Huerta,
24 Anembo st.
Nassatundal.

POLYNESIAN EMIGRATION

FOR PERU.

CONTRACT.

N^o

AGREEMENT MADE at _____ day of _____ 186 _____ between
on the one part, and _____ on the other part

a native of _____

LET IT be KNOWN by this contract, that I freely and of my own will declare to have with _____ to embark on the vessel _____ Captain _____ for the purpose of going to that country, obliging myself from the moment of my arrival to place myself under the orders of the said _____ for which purpose I will enter his service as a cultivator, gardiner, shepherd, servant, or labourer in general, for the term of _____ years, which will be reckoned from the day I enter his service, during which period I will plough the fields—clear the lands—take care of cattle—work in the gardens, and finally I will do any other kind of work, I may be required to do, make myself useful besides, with what knowledge of mechanics I may posses.

BE IT KNOWN, that I agree of my own free will, that the said _____ years will begin to be reckoned from the day I enter service as already said, and that I understand perfectly, that the word month _____ will be taken and is taken as signifying a month of the calendar, and that the word year _____ will be taken and is taken as signifying twelve of these months.

BE IT KNOWN, that during said term of _____ years I will not work for myself, nor for any other person, but only for the benefit of _____ or of him to whom he may have transfered this contract, and that I will not absent myself from the house of these persons without a written permit to do so.

BE IT KNOWN, that I am allowed for each of my daily meals one hour, and that the work time will be that, which is customary in the place or town I may be sent to.

BE IT KNOWN finally, that I bind myself to observe all and every one of the above clauses, not only with _____ his heirs, executors or agents, but with all those persons to whom the present contract may be transfered, in agreement with a decree of January 7th 1859, for which purpose I authorize them from this very day, so that after having thus acted, they will have no responsibility towards me.

BE IT KNOWN likewise, that I the undersigned agent in _____ for _____ bind myself in his name, that as soon as the vessel may arrive, that the said _____ will pay him monthly for his labour the sum of _____ giving him besides lodging, sufficient & wholesome food, a physician, if any is to be had in the place, attendance and medicine in his illness, that may not arise from his immoral conduct, and when there are no public hospitals.

BE IT KNOWN, his passage and maintenance from here to Peru will be on account of _____ as likewise all expenses it may be needful to make on the voyage.

BE IT KNOWN, that three days will be granted in a year, so that this party may fulfil his religious duties.

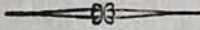
AND in fulfilment of every thing above stated, we declare that previous to making our respective signatures, we have read for the last time closely and attentively every one of the engagements, that mutually have been made, in order, that at no time nor under any circumstances ignorance may be pleaded, or to find room for any claim, except in case of non compliance with any one of the above conditions, and declare that we have agreed to all and every one of them.

In witness where of, we sign the present solemn contract.

WITNESS.

POLYNESIAN EMIGRATION

FOR PERU.



CONTRACT.

N^o

AGREEMENT MADE at _____ day of _____ 186 _____ between
 _____ on the one part, and _____ on the other part

a native of _____

LET IT be Known by this contract, that I freely and of my own will declare to have with
 _____ to embark on the vessel _____ Captain
 for the purpose of going to that country, obliging myself from the moment of
 my arrival to place myself under the orders of the said _____ for which
 purpose I will enter his service as a cultivator, gardiner, shepherd, servant, or labourer in
 general, for the term of _____ years, which will be reckoned from the day I enter his
 service, during which period I will plough the fields—clear the lands—take care of cattle—
 work in the gardens, and finally I will do any other kind of work, I may be required to do, make
 myself useful besides, with what knowledge of mechanics I may posses.

BE IT Known, that I agree of my own free will, that the said _____ years will begin to be recko-
 ned from the day I enter service as already said, and that I understand perfectly, that the word
 month _____ will be taken and is taken as signifying a month of the calendar, and that the word
 year _____ will be taken and is taken as signifying twelve of these months.

BE IT Known, that during said term of _____ years I will not work for myself, nor for any
 other person, but only for the benefit of _____ or of him to whom he
 may have transfered this contract, and that I will not absent myself from the house of these
 persons without a written permit to do so.

BE IT Known, that I am allowed for each of my daily meals one hour, and that the work time
 will be that, which is customary in the place or town I may be sent to.

BE IT Known finally, that I bind myself to observe all and every one of the above clauses, not
 only with _____ his heirs, executors or agents, but with all those persons to
 whom the present contract may be transfered, in agreement with a decree of january 7th 1859, for
 which purpose I authorize them from this very day, so that after having thus acted, they will
 have no responsability towards me.

BE IT Known likewise, that I the undersigned agent in _____ for _____ bind myself
 in his name, that as soon as the vessel may arrive, that the said _____ will
 pay him monthly for his labour the sum of _____ giving him besides lodging, sufficient &
 wholesome food, a physician, if any is to be had in the place, attendance and medicine in his
 illness, that may not arise from his immoral conduct, and when there are no public hospitals.

BE IT Known, his passage and maintenancé from here to Peru will be on account of _____
 as likewise all expenses it may be needful to make on the voyage.

BE IT Known, that three days will be granted in a year, so that this party may fulfil his religious
 duties.

AND in fulfilment of every thing above stated, we declare that previons to making our respec-
 tive signatures, we have read for the last time closely and attentively every one of the engagements,
 that mutually have been made, in order, that at no time nor under any circumstances ignorance
 may be pleaded, or to find room for any claim, except in case of non compliance with any one of
 the above conditions, and declare that we have agreed to all and every one of them.

In witness where of, we sign the present solemn contract.

WITNESS.

LIMA. 17th September 1862

Report of the Coastal Province of Callao

Yesterday I gave you appropriate directives for the repression of the scandalous abuse which is being perpetrated in the port, of selling coloumbs brought from the Oceanic Islands as if they were slaves. Today fresh reports have been received by the Government in which it is asured that men and even adults are sold publicly for 200 or 300 pesos; and as this traffic is an affront to individual liberty, and the greatest outrage which can be done to the dignity of man; the honor of the Government and of the Port Authorities in whose presence such a scandalous crime is committed, requires that energetic and efficacious methods be taken to repress it and that those who are guilty be brought to justice, so that they may be punished with the full severity of the law. You should take care that the requirements of the law of May 14th of last year are strictly fulfilled by the sponsors of coloumbs; and therefore you yourself should make certain that the coloumbs have been contracted by their own free will with definite employers and on terms which do not contravene the country's laws, and to absolutely prohibit the transference of these contracts to other people without the express consent of the coloumbs.

You as the upholder of observance of the law and the highest regulations in the Province under your command, are responsible for exact compliance with these directives.

Peruvian Consular Agents in the places where
(~~the~~ ~~Colombians~~ ~~arrive~~ ~~there~~) the contracting
has to be done of the Colombians whom
D. J. C. Berne intends to bring in; it has
been resolved that the examination
which should be made in order to make
(~~certainty~~) the Government certain if the
formalities prescribed by Article 1 of the
law 14th March, last, have been fulfilled
or not, that the authorities of the Peruvian
Ports verify it, whenever entry is made
without whose consent they will not
be permitted to disembark.

which I pass on to you for your
information (~~you~~ ~~forming~~) and consequent
conclusions".

As the Government is assured that the
Colombians introduced by Berne are being
sold in Callao against the provisions of
the said law and as this affront to the
liberty of the individual should be severely
punished, it is necessary that you
should in fulfillment of the resolution,
refuse permission for the landing of
the immigrants until you have
ascertained if all the conditions (~~with~~)
which the said law (~~has~~) imposes on the
sponsors of Colombians have been
fulfilled, and especially if they have
been broken, namely their free will,
the persons, in whose service they ought
to be employed, prohibiting absolutely
the transfer of these contracts to other
persons without their consent, and sending
~~away~~ that you should deliver to justice
the law breakers.

- 1) That the first branch of industry is Agriculture without which no society can exist.
- 2) That as a consequence of the manumission of the slaves completed in the Republic in 1855, rural holdings remained deserted.
- 3) That the lack of a rule to regulate the activities of day labourers and to systematize the work of rural holdings make it necessary to take measures against a worsening of the present conditions.
- 4) That if Congress remained indifferent and did not abolish the decree of 5th March 1856, very soon consumer foods and those most vital to life would undergo a price increase greater than ^{than ~~the~~ ^{that which the} ~~citizen~~ ^{citizen} could earn in work or industry in which the citizen is engaged.}

~~Article 1.~~ Following law has been made:-

The admission of Asiatic Colonials intended for the cultivation of rural holdings on the Peruvian Coasts, in useful arts and domestic service as long as they are directly contracted by the people who are to employ them, or their attorneys, in the ports of origin or in Peru at their entry.

Art. 2. The ships which transport Asiatics will not be able to embark a number of Colonists greater than one for every registered ton, under the penalty of a fine of 600 pesos for each one in excess.

Art. 3. The contracts which are made abroad will always be effective as long as they do not conflict with the laws of the Republic under which

it remains prohibited to exchange the said contracts without the consent of the colonists under contract.

Art. 4. The decree of March 6th 1856 concerning the emigration of Asiatic colonists, remains in-operative (see ~~Article~~ and ~~III~~) in that it conflicts with the present law.

El Peruano April 12th.

D. J. Brine having requested permission to bring colonists from the S. W. Pacific Islands; His Excellency the President has issued the decree which follows: -

LIMA. April 1st.

Give permission to D. J. Brine to introduce into Peru, for five years and on the terms shown, Colonials of both sexes, natives of the S. W. Islands of the Pacific intended for agricultural work and domestic service, subject to the formalities laid down by the law 15 January 1861

"El Peruano." 15th September 1862.
Prefect of the Province of Callao.

On 17th June I told you the following: "In a document from D. J. Brine about the entry of Colonials from the S. W. Pacific Islands, asking for authority to appoint agents to witness the contracts of the said Colonials; the President has issued the following resolution:

LIMA 18th 1862. — As there are no

"El Peruano" 12 de Abril de 1862.

Ministerio de Gobierno, Policia y Obras
Públicas.

SECCION DE GOBIERNO.

Habiendo solicitado D. J. L. Brine permiso para introducir colonos de las islas Sud Oeste del Pacífico; ha dictado S. E. el Presidente, el decreto que sigue:

Lima, Abril 1º de 1862.

Concedese á D. J. L. Brine el permiso que solicita, para introducir en el Perú, durante cinco años y en los términos que indica, colonos de ambos sexos, naturales de las Islas del Sud Oeste del Pacífico, destinados á los trabajos de la agricultura y al servicio doméstico, sujetandose á las formalidades que prescribe la ley de 15 de Enero de 1861.—PUBLÍQUESE.—RÚBRICA DE S. E.
—Morales.

"El Peruano" 20 de Setiembre de 1862.

Ministerio de Gobierno, Policia y Obras
Públicas.

SECCION DE GOBIERNO.

Sr. Prefecto de la Provincia Constitucional del Callao.

Lima, 4 15 de Setiembre de 1862.

En 17 de Junio dije á US. lo siguiente:

"En un expediente de D. J. C. Birne sobre introduccion de colonos de las Islas Sud Oeste del Pacífico, pidiendo autorizacion para nombrar agentes que presencien los contratos de dichos colonos; ha expedido S. E. el Presidente la resolucion que sigue:

Lima, Junio 10 de 1862.

No habiendo Agentes Consulares del Perú en los lugares donde deben contratarse los colonos que se propone introducir D. J. C. Birne; se resuelve que el exámen que debe hacerse para que se serciore el Gobierno de si se han llenado ó no las formalidades que prescribe el artículo 1º de la ley de 14 de Marzo último, lo verifiquen las autoridades de los puertos del Perú, por donde se haga la internacion, sin cuyo requisito no se les permitirá desembarcar.

Que trascribo á US. para su intelijencia y fines consiguientes."

Como se ha asegurado al Gobierno que se están vendiendo en el Callao á los colonos que ha introducido Birne, contra lo dispuesto en la citada ley; y como este atentado contra la libertad individual debe ser severamente castigado, es de necesidad que US. en cumplimiento de la resolucion trascrita, no permita el desembarco de los inmigrantes mientras no examine si se han llenado todas las condiciones que dicha ley impone á los introductores de colonos y especialmente si han sido contratados, por su espontánea voluntad, por las personas en cuyo servicio deben emplearse, prohibiendo de un modo absoluto, que estos contratos se trasmitan sin su consentimiento á otras personas, y mandando someter á

juicio á los infractores.

Dios guarde á US.—Manuel Morales.

Lima, Setiembre 17 de 1862.

Sr. Prefecto de la Provincia Litoral del Callao.

Con fecha de ayer lize á US. las prevenciones convenientes para que se reprima el escandaloso abuso que se está cometiendo en ese puerto, de vender cual si fuesen esclavos á los colonos traídos de las Islas de Occoania. Hoy ha recibido el Gobierno nuevos avisos en que se le asegura que á los de menor edad, y aun á los mayores, se les vende públicamente en 200 ó 300 pesos; y como este tráfico es un atentado contra la libertad individual y el mayor ultraje que puede hacerse á la dignidad del hombre; el honor del Gobierno y el de las autoridades de ese puerto, á cuya presencia se comete tan escandaloso crimen, exige que se dicten medidas enérgicas y eficaces para reprimirlo y que se someta á juicio á los que resulten delincuentes, para que sean castigados con todo el rigor de las leyes.

US. debe cuidar de que las disposiciones de la ley de 14 de Mayo del año próximo pasado, sean estrictamente cumplidas por los introductores de colonos; y para esto debe US. serciorearse por sí mismo de si los colonos han sido contratados por su espontánea voluntad con determinadas personas y en términos que no se opongan á las leyes del país, y prohibir absolutamente que estas contrataciones sean tramitadas á otras personas sin consentimiento expreso de los colonos.

US. como encargado de la observancia de las leyes y disposiciones supremas en la Provincia de su mando, es responsable del exacto cumplimiento de estas prevenciones.

Dios guarde á US.—Manuel Morales.

"El Peruano" 23 de Marzo de 1861.

Ministerio de Gobierno, Policía y Obras
Públicas.

SECCION DE GOBIERNO.

RAMON CASTILLA,
PRESIDENTE DE LA REPUBLICA,

Por cuanto el Congreso ha dado la ley si-
guiente:

**EL CONGRESO DE LA REPUBLICA PE-
RUANA,**
CONSIDERANDO:

1.º Que el primer ramo de indus-
tria es la agricultura, sin la cual no pue-
de existir ninguna sociedad.

2.º Que á consecuencia de la ma-
numision de la esclavatura, consumada
en la República en 855, quedaron los
fundos rústicos desiertos.

3.º Que la falta de un reglamento
rural que se encargue de normar los
procedimientos de jornaleros, y sistemar
los trabajos de los fundos rústicos, po-
ne en la necesidad de tomar medidas
que salven la actualidad.

4.º Que si permaneciera el Congreso
indiferente y no derogase el decreto de
5 de Marzo de 1856, muy pronto los
artículos de consumo y de primera ne-
cesidad para la vida, tendrían una alza
de precio mayor que el que pueda ga-
narse en el trabajo ó industria á que es-
te consagrado el ciudadano;

Ha dado la Ley siguiente:

Art. 1.º Se permite la introduccion
de Colonos Asiáticos destinados al cul-
tivo de los fundos rústicos en las costas
del Perú, á las artes útiles y al servicio
doméstico, con tal que ellos sean con-
tratados directamente por los patrones
que los ocupen, ó sus apoderados, en los
puertos de su procedencia, ó en el Perú
á su ingreso.

Art. 2.º Los buques que conduzcan
Asiáticos, no podrán embarcar en ellos
mas número de colonos que uno por to-
nelada de registro, bajo la pena de qui-
nientos pesos de multa, por cada uno de
los que excedan:

Art. 3.º Los contratos que se cele-
bren en el extranjero, tendrán efecto
siempre que no se opongan á las leyes

de la República, quedando prohibido el
traspaso de dichas contratas sin el con-
sentimiento del colono contratado.

Art. 4.º Queda derogado el decre-
to de 5 de Marzo de 1856, sobre inm-
igracion de Colonos Asiáticos, en cuanto
se oponga á la presente ley.

Comuníquese al Poder Ejecutivo para
que disponga lo necesario á su cumpli-
miento. Dada en la Sala de Sesiones
en Lima, á 15 de Enero de 1861.—*Mi-
guel del Carpio*, Presidente del Senado.
—*Antonio Arenas*, Presidente de la Cá-
mara de Diputados.—*José H. Cornejo*,
Secretario del Senado.—*Manuel A. Zá-
rate*, Secretario de la Cámara de Dipu-
tados.

Al Excmo. Señor Presidente de la
República.

Lima, Enero 24 de 1861.

Devuélvase con las observaciones
acordadas.—*Rúbrica de S. E.*—*Morales*.

Lima, Marzo 11 de 1861.

Excmo. Señor.

El Congreso ha procedido á reconsi-
derar, con vista de las observaciones de
V. E., la ley sobre inmigracion asiáti-
ca, que fué sancionada por la anterior
Legislatura y pasada al Poder Ejecutivo
en 15 de Enero último; y habiendo in-
sistido en ella, tenemos el honor de de-
volverla á V. E. para su promulgacion
y cumplimiento.

Dios guarde á V. E.—*Miguel del Car-
pio*, Presidente del Senado.—*Antonio
Arenas*, Presidente de la Cámara de Di-
tados.—*José H. Cornejo*, Senador Secre-
tario.—*Evaristo Gomez Sanchez*, Dipu-
tado Secretario.

Al Excmo. Señor Presidente de la Re-
pública.

Por tanto, mando se imprima, publi-
que y circule y se le dé el debido cum-
plimiento.

Dado en la Casa del Supremo Gobier-
no en Lima, á 14 de Marzo de 1861.—
Ramon Castilla—*Manuel Morales*.

6
Enclosure to despatch dated 31.12.62
from U.S. Consul, Tachita, to State
Department, in Red File 12

EMPRESA DE COLONIZACION.

CONTRATO.

CONVENIDO y celebrado en Tachita, hoy día 2 de Mayo del año de Nuestro Señor mil ochocientos sesenta y dos, entre D. S. Prado y S. Prado por una parte, como Agente del Señor D. S. Prado y por la otra natural de Tachita de 29 años de edad.

CONSTE solemnemente en el presente contrato que yo, D. S. Prado, libre y espontáneamente declaro haber convenido con el Señor D. S. Prado para embarcarme en el buque Capitan Juan Martin con el objeto de trasladarme al Perú, obligandome desde mi llegada a esos puntos a ponerme a las órdenes de dicho Señor D. S. Prado para cuyo objeto entrare a servir en la clase que me destinare, por el espacio de 2 años contados desde el día en que entrare a servir, empleando en su servicio todos los conocimientos que pudiera poseer.

CONSTE que convengo que los días de mi servicio sean como se miden en el país ó donde me traslado.

CONSTE que durante el periodo de 2 años, no trabajaré para mi o persona alguna, sino exclusivamente para el Señor D. S. Prado ó sus representantes.

CONSTE así mismo que convengo de no descuente un peso fuerte todos los meses de mi salario hasta el recumbido total de la suma de 100 que confieso haber recibido de D. S. Prado por vía de préstamo ó adelanto.

CONSTE que convengo que si me enfermare por una de quince días, el exceso de tiempo será perdido para mí.

CONSTE que solo tendré una hora para mis comidas, y que el tiempo y duración del trabajo será el mismo que el del lugar á donde se me destinare.

CONSTE así mismo por mi parte, como yo, D. S. Prado, el día 2 de Mayo del año de 1962, me comprometo a pagar a N. S. Prado, Agente del Señor D. S. Prado, cuatro pesos fuertes mensualmente, y dándole además el alojamiento, suficiente ración de alimentos secos y asistencia médica si el lugar lo proporcionare.

CONSTE que se le concederán tres días en el año para sus funciones religiosas.

TOMANDO al Ser Supremo por testigo del presente contrato, declaramos habernos obligado a cumplirlo, excepto en el caso de faltar al cumplimiento de cualquiera de las condiciones arriba expresadas, con todas y cada una de las cuales estamos de perfecto acuerdo.

En prueba de todo lo cual firmamos hoy el presente solemnemente contrato.

N. S. Prado
Alejandro Prado

Contrato.

31-12-62

..... en Tahiti hoy día 20 de Octubre del año

..... y 2 entre D. A Saco

..... Señor D. Braulio Gómez

N.N. natural de Tahiti de 29 años

..... N.N. libre-

..... Señor D. A. Saco

..... el buque Serfuinto ^{ma?} manna capitán Franco Martínez

..... Señor D. A. Saco

..... de 5 à 8 años

..... los 5 à 8

..... de 5 à 8
..... Señor D. A. Saco

..... de 108 que

..... de D. A. Saco por via

..... Conste asi

..... del Señor D. Braulio Gómez

..... à N.N. pesos

signed
Alejandro Paco.

N. N.

Other References to Slaving.

Jan 5th. '63. G. Platt. Raiatea

- French steamer after entrappers.

Aug 3rd '63 W.W. Gill. Rangoia.

- want action taken. - short reference.

Jan 26th '63 Apia. Henry Gee.

May 12th '63 H. Nisbet. Samoa.

May 12th } Bird - almost if not unreadable - ref. in
May 29th } contents.

Jan 21. Pratt. Matautu - about escape after going aboard
to trade.

147

This downturn in the register ton was mainly due to a little known aspect in the history of the South-East Pacific: the Polynesian slave traffic.

The first news about this problem appears in "El Araucano" (The Araucanian) on 13 December 1862 as "Documents about the introduction of Polynesian subjects in Peru".

These documents included the correspondence among the consuls of France and Hawaii and the Peruvian Foreign Minister. The first letter, dated at Lima on 9 October 1862, is from Thomas R. Eldredge, consul general of Hawaii in Lima and is addressed to Juan Antonio Ribeyro, the Peruvian Foreign Minister. In this letter the Hawaiian consul states that:

"... the Peruvian Government has indiscriminately granted to whoever requested them, permits to introduce... Polynesian natives engaged for some years for the personal service..."

Emphasizing that this practice lent itself to all sorts of abuse, the consul adds: |

148

"... Therefore the undersigned considers it absolutely necessary to protest against the introduction of subjects of His Majesty (the King of Hawaii) in Peru (and also) to demand from the Peruvian Government to have them sent back to their native lands free of charge and with adequate compensations for damages sustained..." (210)

The Peruvian Minister answered a long letter flatly rejecting all the imputations and finishes asking Eldredge for formal explanations en respect of some expressions the latter had used in his letter.

The following published letter was from the French consul in Lima, Edouard Lesseps. This official is even more specific than his Hawaiian counterpart:

"... Your Worship is not unaware that by virtue of a permit granted by your Government to an Irish subject, the Peruvian ship "Adelante" (Forward) travelled in some groups of Polynesian islands and picked up in them about 250 natives... it is my duty to draw your attention to the abuses to which (these) permits may lead..."

The French consul's concern was for fear that there might be French subjects among the picked up Polynesians and asked the Minister for the right to search the ships to make sure that there were not French subjects in them that might have been removed by force. The Minister refuted this protest too and assured the French consul that the permits issued by Peru were being used in moderation and benevolence and that there was not the remotest possibility for this practice to be misused in any form. Finally, to create an atmosphere of trustfulness, etc. the Minister would hand over to the Press the correspondence about this problem so they acted as guardians of the permit-holders. This correspondence was closed on 5 November 1862 with the Minister's reply to the French consul. The Irish citizen who had been empowered by Peru to engage

Polynesians and bring them to the continent was one J.C. Byrne and his permit had been issued by virtue of the writs of 15 and 19 September 1862. These writs, in turn, were based on the Act of 20 April 1861, which allowed the introduction of Polynesian settlers in Peru.

Some days after the publication in the Chilean press of the abovementioned correspondence, Benjamin Vicuna Mackenna published¹⁴⁹ an article in the Valparaiso "El Mercurio" (Mercury) under the heading "Slave traffic under the Chilean flag"; in its essential part the article expressed the following:

" (in respect of) the slave traffic that has just started with the purpose of obtaining workers for the guano deposits and the ricefields and sugar mills of Peru...It is well known the maltreatment suffered by the Chinese coolies who in a sizeable number have committed suicide in the Chincha Isles, and because as a result they cannot get Chinese workers anymore, they have cast their eyes on the Polynesian Isles, from where they have obtained several shipments of these unfortunate savages.

To prove that with good reason we call this business a real slave traffic, suffice it to say that the ^{Banabas} Chinese know neither where they are going nor the work they are destined for. Since they are accustomed to be taken to neighbouring islands for periods not exceeding two months to fish for pearls, they imagine that the recruitment offered to them is for a similar job: but instead they experiment the dreadful deceit of a perpetual separation from their families... to satisfy the greed of some inhuman speculators. To give an appearance of lawfulness and to comply outwardly with the regulations of the Peruvian Government,

they are, by deceit, made to sign contracts they do not understand and, which, if they are explained to them, is through deserter whalers who live among them. These ones, who sign the contracts as witnesses, are so uninformed about the language as the skippers themselves, and would sign any paper for a bottle of brandy.

In these contracts, whose real contents they ignore, the savages are granted free fares to Peru and in return they are compelled to work for a period of five to eight years, earning a monthly salary of four pesos. Since in these conditions they are sold in Peru at a rate of 300 to 400 pesos each, it is easy to understand what a profitable deal the skippers are doing.

This wicked traffic cries out to heaven and as a signatory party of the treaty with England about the abolishment of the slave trade, it must draw the attention of the Chilean Government to the numerous expeditions made and the ones that are currently being prepared under the Chilean flag" (211)

Two months before the publication of Vicuna Mackenna's article the Chilean Government had sent a circular to all her consulates in the Pacific area forwarning the authorities about this traffic being carried out in ships flying the Chilean flag. The circular, signed by Manuel Antonio Tocornal, then Foreign Minister, stated that through the British legation in Valparaiso, word had come that a ship flying the Chilean flag, called "David Thomas", had, by tricks, captured about two hundred natives in the Polynesian island of Penrhyn and had taken them to Callao, where they were sold as slaves. In addition, the circular added, the Chilean Government knew about other similar expeditions that were being prepared in the Chilean ships "Bella Margarita" (Fair Daisy) and

Eliza Mason to travel to Polynesia to carry out the same traffic. (212)

In fact, the Chilean ship Eliza Mason, that had sailed from Callao during the first days of October 1862, was back on 17 January 1863 loaded with 140 men, 86 women and 12 girls who had been captured in the Pay-Pay Isle. The skipper, Captain Juan B. Suasategui, told about the trip to the Chilean consul in Callao, who included this description in a report sent to Santiago. According to the skipper, all the Polynesians who had embarked had signed legal contracts with him, as the representative of an association established in Callao called Seis Amigos (Six Friends) (213)

The details of these contracts were already aptfully described by Vicuna Mackenna in his article and it only remains to be added that the only justification of this legal farce was the insistence of the Peruvian Government that if Polynesian settlers were to be introduced, this internment was at least accompanied by certain procedures that gave it a lawful appearance. Actually the authorities who in the port of Callao had the responsibility to supervise the fulfilment of the regulations concerning the engagements had a very debatable criterion about the problem. Consul Cantuarias, in one of his dispatches, describes a conversation he had with one of these officials, who told him that, in view of the lack of manpower in Peru and the impossibility to force shipowners and dealers to repatriate the unlawfully captured settlers, it was advisable to allow the traffic to continue free from obstacles that would hinder it uselessly. (214)

It is hard to determine exactly the proportional participation¹⁵¹ of the Chilean merchant ships in these operations, but evidence

suggests that it was not small. Naturally it is well known the case of the Eliza Mason that made several trips with her skipper Suasategui for the slave-trade association "Six Friends". Apart from this case, there is direct and indirect evidence that there were even shipowners who changed the Chilean flag for the Peruvian banner with the purpose of going on with their slave-trading expeditions. The Chilean ship "Carlota", for example, changed her flag solely to enter the slave traffic and in late January 1863 she was in the bay of Callao ready to sail to the islands in possession of a brand-new permit issued by the Peruvian authorities. (215)

There also exists a complete documentation about the case of the Chilean brig "Ellen Elizabeth", the property of the Valparaíso shipowner José Tomás Ramos. This ship came to berth at the port of Lambayeque proceeding from Polynesia and loaded with natives in the month of October 1863, when already the Polynesian traffic, for different reasons, was definitely in full decline. (216) The Peruvian Government was, at this stage, redeeming slaves by paying the shipowners and dealers an amount for each one in order to repatriate them in the same ships that had taken them to Peru. The price offered by the Government was eighty pesos per head, but as a rule the shipowners demanded even one hundred pesos for each native. Once the transaction was made, the shipowners undertook to take the natives back to their islands of origin and not to resume the traffic. This procedure was tarnished by rumours about skippers of ships of this type that went out to sea a few miles and, to save themselves the long and expensive return trip to Polynesia, simply got rid of their cargo by throwing it overboard. To prevent this from happening- if it

had not already happened- the Peruvian Government adopted the policy of sending a naval officer in every ship that returned to Polynesia to make sure that in fact the natives were being repatriated under normal conditions. (217) /

The Chilean brig "Ellen Elizabeth" remained for some time in Lambayeque while her skipper haggled over the sale price of the natives. At last it was agreed that the Government would pay eighty two pesos for each one and the "Ellen Elizabeth" sailed to Polynesia with her human cargo. (218)

This is the only case known of a Chilean shipowner, residing in Valparaiso, that devoted himself to this traffic, but it is significant since Jose Tomas Ramos was a shipowner of some importance and owned several ships registered under his name.

The impossibility of obtaining manpower of this type in ¹⁵⁴ China led the owners of slave-trading ships to explore the possibilities of replacing the Chinese coolies for Polynesian natives for the operation of the guano deposits and the sugar mills in Peru. During the three years after the ban on traffic with Chinese coolies, the Polynesian slave trade ran at a high level. However, in the years 1862 and 1863, this ¹⁵⁵ first prosperity was followed by a depression, both in the prices and in the number of natives transported. This depression coincided with the interest of the Peruvian Government in putting a stop to the outrages committed by the dealers and started an era of repression of their activities and redemption of the slaves, who had already been captured and were coming to the Peruvian shores. As early as April 1863, the correspondence between the French consul and the Peruvian Foreign Minister, who in 1862 had ruled out the suspicions of the envoy, was reinstated. In one of his paragraphs, the consul expresses the following:

"... I have reason to believe, Dear Minister, that in the time passed since 12 November last to the date of this note, your convictions about the perfect lawfulness and the complete freedom that in your opinion dominates the contracts, have experimented a profound change; and that the cabinet of His Excellency, the Major-General, is well aware by now of the real scope of this shocking trade in human flesh..." (224)

The change has been serious, no doubt about it. The deterioration of the economic profits was accompanied by a wave of

official and public indignation . On top of this unlucky spell for the dealers, the island authorities, both in the French possessions as in the independent ones took retaliatory measures that must have caused a deep impression among the dealers involved in the traffic. Towards the middle of the year the news came that five slave-trading ships had been captured in Tahiti and that their crews had been seized and condemned to harsh prison terms. The announcement in the Chilean press was entitled: "The Human Flesh Dealers", and then it explained that the five captured ships were the "Serpiente Marina" (Sea Serpent) the Eliza Mason, the "Mercedes A. Wholei", the Rosalia (Rosaly) and the "Teresa" (Theresa) The skippers and purses were condemned to five and ten years of incommutable confinement. Possibly nobody in the consular offices of their respective countries made any efforts to interfere with this resolution. (225) ¹⁵⁶

The Chilean Government, in the meanwhile, had adopted a viewpoint diametrically opposed to this traffic since it was first heard about the sales. Consul Cantuarias received instructions to forewarn Chilean skippers and shipowners that every human being, by the mere fact of treading on Chilean soil- in this case, ships flying the Chilean flag- recovered his freedom, if he had previously lost it. In dispatches to the Foreign Ministry, Cantuarias explained the difficulties he would encounter to enforce these regulations, since it was practically impossible to compel the shipowners to free the natives they had captured and then carried through the Pacific to sell them in Peru. However, the opposition of the Chilean Government to these practices, forced a considerable number of merchant ships to change their flags and as a result there was a decrease in the

register ton. The commentary of the Navy Minister in the Navy Annual Report of 1863, expresses the following:

"... drastically removed our flag, by the action of the Government, of every participation in the traffic of Polynesian natives, that has been so active among the islands and some ports of the Pacific, many of our ships have changed ownership and flags for this reason, taking the colours of countries that allowed this traffic. Thanks to this attitude...our flag has been free of complications with other powers that considered it their duty to prevent this traffic, although our register has experienced a drop of about two thousand tons" (226)

The firm attitude of the Chilean authorities caused a drop of 3.746 tons. This figure is the net drop in tonnage between the years 1862 and 1863. The decline in the traffic of Polynesian slaves did not mean- unfortunately- the end of this type of activities in the Pacific, since the capture and sale of Chinese coolies continued to be a characteristic of the supplying of manpower for the guano deposits and sugar mills in the American Pacific shores. (227)

- (210) "El Araucano", 13 December 1862.
- (211) This article appeared in the Valparaiso "El Mercurio", on 25 December 1862. The consular correspondence about this problem appeared in the same newspaper on 22, 23 December 1862.
- (212) "Chileans Consuls Abroad", 1863. Volume 12, folios 565-566, documents dated at Santiago on 30 October 1862. This documentation is in the Chilean National Archives.
- (213) A copy of the contract is in folio 591 of the volume described in the abovementioned quotation. The story of the trip of the Eliza Mason, in folio 590 and dated at Callao on 20 January 1863, includes the following interesting paragraph: "According to the statement about the trip made by the skipper at this consulate, these indians come with contracts signed by every one of them and the interpreter who accompanies them: of which documents I enclose copies that I filled in on board such a ship. He also says that he was in the island for 14 days and that although he intended remaining six or eight more days to complete the number of settlers he wanted, he was unable to do so: because having come to the same island 4 Peruvian ships whose skippers being unable to obtain indians except by force, while he through his interpreter and with presents he took along embarked them as voluntary passengers, for-

ced him to leave the port at gun point protesting that his interpreter, every time he went ashore, discredited them—reason why the indians instead of coming up to them as in the beginning, ran away from them going inland..." This report, as all those coming from Callao during this period, is signed by consul V. Cantuarias.

(214) "Chilean Consuls Abroad", 1863, Vol. 12, folio 590 et seqq.

(215) It is interesting to note that a considerable number of expeditions of this type were granted permission by the Peruvian Government and then went to Easter Island to capture natives. Many references about this matter are found in the consular documentation of 1863. The Peruvian schooner "Hermosa Dolores" (Fair Dolores) for example, arrived in Callao on 26 January 1863 carrying 138 men and 22 women from Easter Island who were sold as slaves. "Consuls..." 1863, Vol. 12, folio 592.

(216) The decadence of the traffic is due in part to the scarce economical value of the slaves who—according to the Chilean consul—often "let themselves die" in captivity and caused their owners grave losses. See "Chilean Consuls Abroad", 1863, Vol. 12, folios et. seqq.

(217) The presence of the naval officer on board was not—unfortunately—a guarantee th that the slaves would arrive back home alive. The following paragraph is from the account by one of these officers who was embarked in the Peruvian ship "Adelante" (Forward) to supervise the repatriation of 529 natives: "The above-mentioned officer has stated that, a few days after sailing these wretched ones were struck by smallpox, to such an extent, that it

was necessary to get to the Cocos island... with the purpose of leaving those still alive there: that 200 died in the trip and that he estimated that from the rest more than half died since everybody became infected with the disease, this being of the worst sort..." "Consuls..." 1863, folio 619, Callao, 5 December 1863.

- (218) See "Chilean Consuls Abroad", 1863, folios 614, 615, 616, 618 and 619.
- (219) See, for example, Basil Lubbock's "Coolie Ships and Oil Sailers", Glasgow, 1955. This book examines in detail the type of ships used in the slave trade and many other interesting aspects about the same traffic.
-
- (220) Basil Lubbock, "Coolie Ships and Oil Sailers", Glasgow, 1955, p. 19-20.
- (221) For a detailed description of the traffic of Chinese slaves in Peru, see Watt Stewart's "Chinese Bondage in Peru", Duke University Press, 1951.
- (222) See Basil Lubbock, *op. cit.* p. 48-49
- (223) Basil Lubbock, *op. cit.* p. 32-36
- (224) "El Araucano", 22 April 1863.
- (225) In the Valparaiso "El Mercurio", of 13 August, appears a note informing that the newspaper "El Mensajero" (The Me-

ssenger) in Tahiti, announces that the Peruvian Government had had the ship "Empresa" (Enterprise) flying the Peruvian flag, seized, and the skipper, surnamed Deshter (Dexter?) and the surgeon, surnamed Englehart, arrested, but that both had escaped as eight crew had been captured. The information then adds that the reason for this seizure was that "thirty six natives snatched from their native land by the "Empresa" had been sold in Huacho to be taken to the fields of the interior". This transaction had been discovered and thwarted by the Peruvian Government.

(226) "Navy Annual Report", 1863, p. 16-17.

(227) "Chinese Shipment": day before yesterday the Peruvian brig "Maria" berthed, with a shipment of eighty-odd coolies, about fifty having died in the trip, it is said, due to the scarcity and low quality of the provisions. This morning the abovementioned brig continued her trip to Peru, where those who have been spared so far are being taken..." This announcement appeared in the Valparaiso "El Mercurio", on 15 August 1863. See also Hernan Ramirez's "History of the Working-Class Movement in Chile", Santiago, 1957, p. 170-171. See also Benjamin Vicuna Mackenna's "Pages from a Diary During Three Years of Travelling 1853-1854-1855", Volume 9, p. 38, where the historian tells about the use of Chinese settlers in Quillota.

.. They arrived at the port of Gambier during the night, and we believed that it was the pirate La Serpiente, which came back for revenge and removing us from the world. What a surprise, when someone from the bottom of the hiding-place shouted: It's a missionary. It's the Maria i te aopu. The Father gave us his name during the jubilation. He shuddered when we told him that he had risked to be taken by a pirate, who had left the port when they had still been far out. It was in the early days of November 1862, the day of the Feast of the Dead; it could be said it happened to revive me.

Only having named the pirate La Serpiente so far, I must come down to the earth again and at least tell you the principal details, the more so, as Mr. de Richerie, for hate of Gambier, will look for consequences disadvantageous to us, and for these reasons prescribe an insidious inquiry.

The Serpiente entered our local waters at noon 28th Oct. She came in up to the second port opposite to the house of the King. They hadn't any papers to show, these gentlemen, Captain Martinez and Alexander Saco, who called himself super-cargo.

But one could see daggers down their ^{legs} arms in their trousers. In the evening, on board, they addressed several of our ~~old~~ ^{former} pupils/suggesting to take them on board as interpreters and promising them the earth. They went even further. They asked them whether they could not get 3 to 400 persons without the authority knowing. Our young men, ~~beginning~~ becoming suspicious, pretended to promise everything and came to warn us that they had been ^{not without the close tally for a long time with M. Leger.} made this and that proposal. Finally they brought a paper. It was the travel-warrant, but it did give neither the ^{way - bill} ~~destination~~ ^{object} of their voyage, nor where they intended to go. The colonial Jacques Gilloux let me know that he believed it to be a pirate. Marion sent later to affirm this. It was 29th Oct.. Meanwhile on a ^{secretly} given opinion of Pignon's, the Captain took the ship out of the first port (it was a bark) to cast anchor in the second opposite Atituiti. Jacques Guilloux went back on board for better watching the ship. He came back and asked us. Why the big coppers? Why are all the outlets barred? Why the other bar to separate the back from the main part of the ship? Why, finally a doctor for a crew consisting of 7 or 8 men? Father Laval, he said, it certainly is a slave-trader. It showed the flag of Peru. We thought the matter over and decided to arrest them.

Elia Teoa, Regent under the orders of the Queen Mother distributed spears to 10 to 15 men. They went off to seize upon the Captain and the Doctor, who were with the Regente. They took their pistols and daggers, ^{away} which were known to be at their feet and their belt.

Makuteoa died 1857
His wife Maria Eutokia succeeded him (the Regent)

both kids

The super-cargo had barricaded himself at Marion's, a chair and a dagger in his hands. If I hadn't arrived one of the natives would have given him a spearthrust. I told him to surrender and that nothing would be done to them. At that moment the Captain and the Doctor called for my help. I ran to them; as they had been disarmed I told the men to set them free. I took them to Marion. The young super-cargo now understood that he had nothing to fear as long as they didn't behave recalcitrant. He handed his dagger to me and we treated them according to bringing this affair to a good ending. I told them, go immediately on board and leave these islands quickly, nothing shall be done to you although we know well that you are pirates. I pursued this arrangement and had it accepted, because I didn't believe that we could count on the Government at Tahiti. It was decided that Mr. Marion and Mr. Pignon should take them on board, but for their own safety they should not go on board themselves. Mr. Marion true to his words stayed alongside in his boat but Mr. Pignon mounted and had to be waited for for a good hour. Finally he descended, ³⁷⁷ a letter in his hands and the ship bore off. In the evening Mr. Pignon came to see me with the letter - it was the 30th Oct. 1862, - and told me: Father Laval they gave me this letter after I had promised under oath that I would give it to you this evening, that I would bring it myself and only deliver it to you. There it is This letter called Mr. de La Tour (they hadn't even seen him) and me,, as well as Mr. Guilloux, first class rascals and declared that they were going to complain to the French Counsel in Peru. The letter also suggested that in fact we ruled the country, which sounded very much like Mr. Pignon, and it was signed Alexander Saco s.p. (?).

Summary

378

Mr. Pignon resembles Charles Grandet a bit more. Luckily enough the ships ~~were~~ had been^{ly} recognised as pirates, otherwise woe betide Gambier. Father Bruno will bring the Fakahina left at Raroia. An inquiry about what had happened on the subject of La Serpiente at Gambier. Mr. de Saint Sernin libeled me to Father Clair, but is confounded. ~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~ ~~XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX~~. For the lunch on board I had to pay heavily. Father Clair is satisfied with the mission. Mr. de Saint Sernin will not take the inhabitants of Fakahina back to their homes. It takes nearly a year to instruct them. Several voyages of the Maria i te aopu that year, 1863. A protestant bible found on a deserted island. The savages of these islands must know underground caves where it is impossible to find them. With the savages you have to avoid bad conduct. The death of Father Gilbert Soulie. ~~XXXXXXXXXXXX~~ Time came to repatriate Fakahina. 6 laborers from Mangareva are going to build a stone chapel for them. 20 pearl divers go to Hao. Alleged hunger made them go downwind to Tahiti. The ship condemned and disarmed. Return to Mangareva of Father Bruno and all his belongings for \$900, Father Eugene of the same vessel goes - also for \$900-toRapanui. Bad landing (or unloading) caused by the Captain. The Government forbids^{us} further missioning. Menaces from Mr. de Richerie. Consequently we concentrate our efforts on Gambier. Father Bruno good musician.*¹) First of the year 1864. The diversses pei. Our precautions. Why the discord?

Without that clash with La Serpiente at Mangareva, Mr. Pignon would have copied the unlucky Charles Grandet, about whom we shall soon talk. We heard from his wife that he had been offered advantageous proposals, and she said it not being on her guard, because she was worried about his long stay on board at the return of the released officers. But surely after the whole affair being over Mr. Pignon hadn't risked to accept any commitment. He was satisfied with writing to Tahiti that we treated the ship badly, unjustified so, and that he asked for reparation including compensation proportional to the operations he failed at Gambier.

Fortunately the Government of Tahiti had been alarmed by Father Nichola that pirates ploughed the Taumotus. Fortunately

+) , the catechism and the plantation of manioc.

379

Fortunately the Latouche Treville had gone for their pursuit and taken one in flagranti at Makeno. Mr. Charles Grandet, of french nationality, who had traded the best conditions with the pirates, and who thought of escaping after this with the pearls of the dive of Mr. Yver, made a very fast embarcation, fast indeed, of lots of natives, men and women, for a so-called lucrative expedition.

Fortunate all of this, because otherwise we would have payed dearly for our audacity of trying to arrest La Serpiente.

Arrived at Tahiti the Serpiente had been consigned ^{detained} the moment she was leaving for Peru. There also was another ship, belonging to the same company. when the captured ship came in, the three of them were declared confiscated. At Rapa, they took one, too, but whilst they were praised for having dared such a capture, we were ordered an inquiry for our own affair.

During that time I made Father Bruno achieve the act of humanity he had undertaken. I said to him: Oh, if only you could bring them here, instead of deposing them at Fakahina their home, it would change your act of humanity in one of charity, - so useful to the salvation of these poor souls.

He took off (1/12/1862 tells the diary of Brother Gilbert) and the Captain did so well that they had upwind on all the way to Fakahina, and therefore had to set route to Mangareva. What a joy to Gambier, when all these savages arrived. Everyone adopted his, clothed him, fed him and instructed him. Like the lambs, not worrying about any danger, we ignored that the Government thought of an inquiry. The Latouche Treville arrived for this at Gambier in Jan. 1863. The first thing Mr. Saint Sernin told me, was: Well did it serve you not to have arrested the Serpiente Marina, ~~otherwise~~ or you would have been condemned of indemnating Mr. A.Saco and his company. This, Mr. Saint Sernin, said in front of the Regente and myself.

First, I was called to tell what I knew. Accurately I had made a sort of official report, that I gave to the Imperial attorney to copy. Mr. de La Tour was called in, then J. Guilloux, Mr. and Mrs, Pignon, after that Mr. Marion, the Regente Marie Eudoxie and the Regent Elia Teoa, finally quite a number of natives. The questioning was done to trap me, but all our natives took great care to decharge me of all and Mr. de Richerie could not give me pain. Father Clair, our Pro-Provincial was on board the Aviso; and I have never known why.

Mr. de Saint Sernin newly initiated at the Loge of Tahiti, not having been able to get at me during the inquiry, tried to bring a serious reprimand on me from Father Clair, my religious, +) Commander of that ship

the vessels
 born

Captain of the
 Latouche Treville

ecclesiastic superior, as he was also the Pro-Vicar of the vicarage of Monsignore d'Axieri and I was but Pro-Vicar of Gambier.

So one day he told Father Clair Fouque, that I had been very rash hindering his interpreter to talk with the Regente and her men about a commission he himself had ordered. As I hadn't seen the interpreter, and nobody else had hindered him to do whatever he liked to, I said to Father Clair, certain of my innocence that this was a libel of the Commander and that I would take all my courage together and ask him for his evidence. I really went to ask him why he had reacted in this way. Mumbling he told me, that some one had induced a fault. But, I added, you said, that you had evidence consisting of a letter from me. Show me? He then said, it was my interpreter who wrote that letter to me. - So it wasn't me. No, not you. Now Father Clair who was present understood the calumny, because he had said to him that he had a letter from me proving that my steps were directed against the orders of the interpreter of Mr. Saint Sernin. Well, I said afterwards to Father Clair, you now see, my very reverend father, how much animosity is headed against your old colleague missionary of the Paumotus. Mistrust all people that shout so much against Gambier in the future, and the Father promised that to me.

Mr. Saint Sernin and all his crew hurt me in another way. I was invited to lunch by them. Father Clair and Mr. de La Tour should be there. Father Bruno stayed behind. I myself only went to obey. But that lunch did cost me a lot. I was put in the place of honour and therefore always served first. They showed me dishes that smelt burnt. A huge fish arrived. In the middle it had a small white mark, nearly invisible. I bet, I told myself, that I will get that piece. I got it and the burnt smell came back. Lemon was served along with it. Probably it was to succeed better in the excitement that I - in an abominable way - felt afterwards. Evidence that there was a plot behind all this, were the words of Mr. Saint Sernin, thumbing his nose at us all, or at least in front of all of us. His words: Am I not a good mason? The attorney gave him a piercing look indicating that this was not the place for such remarks. Afterwards I felt sick for a whole day, especially in the night. To be able to vomit I forced down some hot water and then to neutralise the filter 3 cups of coffee, but still I kept to much of it. The next day the doctor came to examine me thoroughly, - and God knows if the preoccupation of that man of law on my behalf was not done to assure the effectiveness of what he did. I only begged the Good Lord, daily, to help me. It was at least

the fourth time that comparable incidents obviously happened to me. So what did they want, the enemies of the Good Lord, of his ministers and his christian. What evil had we done to them, that caused them to do evil to us so often. Perhaps they found in the christians and their ministers a silent censure of their unheard-of behaviour. Father Clair having examined our plantations of manioc, coconut palms, Pumpkins, taro etc. etc. and visited the Christians, especially the monastery, was satisfied with our mission of Gambier. F. Gilbert gave him a desk with inlaid work, and the Father left me a rather beautiful chalice and for his friend, Father Laval, a gilded ritual.

- R. : When we left, the captain headed for Valparaiso, but he soon changed the course and set sail for the Easter Island where we arrived the 22nd Dec..
- D. : Were there other Peruvian ships at the Easter Island when you arrived and which were their names ?
- R. : At our arrival we found 6 ships there, the next day another arrived; of 2 of them I forgot the names, those I remember are the following names: Carolina, bark
Rosa Carmen, dito
Rosa Patricia, dito
El Castro, Brigantine
Cora, Schooner.
- D. : What did you do when you arrived at Easter Island ?
- R. : Mr. Camel, super-cargo, went ashore trying to recruit indians, but he had no success; as neither the other vessels had been more fortunate than the Guillermo, the same night the captains decided on a big expedition ashore. The next morning, at about 7³⁰.a.m. all the crews were armed and gathered on the beach; the contingent of the Guillermo was 11 men and the whole troupe consisted of about 80, under the command of the captain of the bark Rosa Carmen.
- D. : Had the Cora sent her contingent, too ?
- R. : Yes, I could not say how many they sent, but I can affirm that the captain and the one named Mariano took part.
- D. : Tell me exactly all that happened ashore on that day.
- R. : When the expedition ^{had} gathered on the beach, the captain of the Rosa Carmen forestalled us, that when he would give a shot from his revolver all of the men should shoot at the same time to frighten the indians, and should immediately fall upon them and pinion them. Then, when he had dispersed most of his troupe in the neighbourhood, he stayed behind with the other captains and some men who were supplied with different little objects as necklaces, mirrors etc., etc., on the beach. The natives who were attracted - being curious and wishing to possess the objects displayed, did not take long to arrive numerously.
- D. : When the signal was given, what happened ?
- R. : Following the order all the men fired and about 10 indians fell down.
- D. : Had the commander ordered the troupe to aim at the indians or rather to fire to frighten them.
- R. : The order given was to shoot first to frighten the natives and only for defense to aim at them.
- D. : How did it happen that 10 natives fell to the ground after the first shot ?
- R. : I suppose that some of the men when they saw the indians arrive have shot at them because they felt threatened and feared to be attacked.

D. : What happened afterwards ?

R. : It was a scene of confusion. The larger part of the indians flew drying in all directions: some threw themselves in the sea, others climbed onto the rocks and hid as well as they could; but meanwhile about 200 of them had been seized and pinion solidly. Before leaving the place it was searched for indians who had found a hiding-place in the rocks. I remember that the captain of the Cora who stood besides me, when he saw 2 of them below him, in a small ravine, ordered them - in Spanish mixed with signs - to come over to him; but they were ~~fleeing~~ in the contrary trying to flee, - he then fired twice with his double-barrelled gun and I saw both of them fall down.

D. : Do you believe that he killed both ? R. : Yes, I do.

D. : Had these 2 indians been armed and threatened Mr. Aguirre ?

R. : No, they had no arms and were fleeing.

D. : Continue your report.

R. : The 200 pinioned indians were immediately transported on board the Rosa Armen; the air echoed their cries and their wailings. The next day they were divided between all the ships, proportionally to the number of men who had taken part in the expedition. The share of the Guillermo was 13 persons.

D. : I deduce that the Cora which had 9 persons must have supplied 7 or 8 men for the expedition.

R. : That's what it must have been. Of the 13 natives who formed the share of the Guillermo. 11 were embarked on board of a schooner, ordered to take the prisoners to Peru. These had been before marked by their respective owners, The mark of the Guillermo was a necklace of rough canvas on which the name of the ship, the name of the man and his number were inscribed. I have been told that on board the other ships the mark was a tattooing on the forehead.

D. : Were there other expeditions on the following days ?

R. : The next day an embarkation went ashore, but the menacing attitude of the inhabitants forced the men to go back immediately. Without hope to seize upon any other Kanakas, three of the ships lifted anchor the following day, but the 5 that stayed: La Carolina, the El Castro, la Cora, le Guillermo and a brigantine, whose name I don't know - once more sent their armed crews ashore, but this second expedition had no success at all because the natives were on their guards. The 26th Dec. the 5 ships which had stayed appeared, l'el Castro and the Guillermo were the last to take off.

D. : Do you know the destination of the other ships ? R. : No, I don't.

D. : Since the Guillermo had only sent 11 indians to Peru, 2 stayed on board, what became of them ?

R. : One of these 2 persons was a small boy who stayed on board, the other one an old woman, whom the Captain Rodriguez and the

Camel deliberately threw overboard at about 10 miles off land.

D. : Which were their reasons to commit that crime ?

R. : I overheard them saying that the old woman was far too old to be sold.

D. : Did nobody object to this atrocity ?

R. : I was the only one who did, but the captain threatened to de-bark me too.

D. : On which island did you next go ashore ? R. : At Rapa.

D. : Did the Guillerme intend to seize upon other inhabitants there ?

R. : No, I don't thin so, the Captain had announced that he wanted to get water.

D. : Wasn't it at Rapa that you left your ship ?

R. : Yes, I did. D. : Why did you leave it ?

R. : Because since long I had promised myself to profit of the first occasion to separate form that group of rascals. The cook saved himself at the same time I did.

D. : Have you anything to add to this ?

R. : I helped Marioto and the indians At Rapa to escape from the schooner Cora which we had led to Tahiti.

When this had been read to him the witness persisted on his declaration, which he declared to contain the truth and signed together with us, ^{the} Registrar (clerk) and the interpretor.

The Registrar

Deputy Public Prosecutor (jur.)
(or assistant or deputy)

V^{OR} Dupond

Lavigerie

The Interpretor

The Witness

G.B. Osmond

George S. Nichols.

"On last Sabbath I requested my people to meet today & consider the question whether we should abandon the mission to the Marquesas or not. They met, discussed the subject, & voted unanimously to hold on until the topstone of the temple of the Lord in Nukuhiva is laid with shoutings 'Grace, grace unto it!' and we organized:

"The Wailuku Missionary Society auxiliary to the Hawaiian Missionary Society, subscribed \$121.50. In the course of a week, I think we shall raise the sum to more than \$300. If all our churches will take hold in earnest, we need not retrograde, but may have the blessedness of doing much towards evangelizing the pagan tribes of this ocean. I trust the present pressure will only develop our zeal the more."

Most of the six Hawaiian missionaries in the Marquesas and the nineteen in Micronesia did their faithful work quietly, though heroically, many finishing their course on their island fields leaving records behind on the lives about them, little known outside of the Pacific. The nobility of one of their number, however, unknown to him, was to come before the eyes of the world.

In April, 1863, Kekela writes to Mr. Alexander from the Marquesas about what he calls "Man-stealing ships"—Spanish pirate ships of the type known in the South Pacific as "Black-birds," which kidnapped natives and carried them off into slavery.

"Some ships have come from Peru seeking laborers to take to Callao. In October, 1862, two ships anchored here at Hivaoa and sailed to Fatuhiva, but they got no men. In December, 1862, another vessel arrived at Nukuhiva, and the French foreigners discovered it was a vessel for stealing men, and they were about to seize the vessel, but it escaped to Uapou. One woman of Nukuhiva was taken by that vessel, and 20 men of Uapou; then said vessel came hither to Puamau in January, 1863, and took six men of Puamau, then it went to Tahuata, and took one man from thence.

"The friends of those who have been abducted are in great distress, and they declare that if any more Spaniards come among them, they will kill them all. [The father of one of the kidnapped boys was a Marquesan chief, who vowed in revenge to kill and eat the first white man who should fall into his hands.]

"The French steamer is in search of the piratical vessels, and if found, they will be confiscated. This work is like the selling of Negroes in America."

Two years later the New England whale ship *Congress*, arriving at Puamau, sent two boat loads of sailors ashore to fill their casks from a stream of fresh water. The mate in charge, Mr. Whalon, landed first, alone. He did not return. At length the others waiting in the boats saw a Marquesan girl warning them off, and pulled to the ship. Kekela's daughter Rachel still tells the story of what ensued. While her father and mother were away in the house of a very tabu chief, higher in rank than others of the neighboring valleys, a Hawaiian came running to tell Kekela that a white man from a ship was being tortured and was going to be killed and eaten. He had been captured by the chief who had lost his son. The Marquesans had stripped him and bound his hands and feet, letting a mother, whose son also had been kidnapped, tie the cords. A high chiefess had prolonged his life and taken him to her house at the end of the first day, where a German carpenter sat beside him. The Marquesan girl from Kekela's household who had warned the other white sailors, and the German, had pled in vain for his release. Now the German had sent after Kekela.

The chief with whom Kekela was staying was of higher tabu rank than this cannibal chief of the next valley, and, moreover, he was related to this chief. Kekela, therefore, persuaded the high chief and his wife to accompany him. Since the valleys were all at war with each other, the chief had his little daughter walk before them stripped, a sign that they came on peace. They found the American, bound hand and foot, be-

side a hot, smoking *imu* (underground oven of hot stones), where his captor said he was going to have him "*kalua*" (cooked). To save the American's life, Kekela said he was ready to give away anything he had. The cannibal only consented to release the prisoner when Kekela had parted with his black coat and his boat as ransom. The Hawaiian missionary then took the poor bruised victim, whose flesh was like raw beef, *mauka* (towards the mountains), up a protected wooded path that led to his home. On the way, the seaman wept. Kekela nursed and cared for the American three days, until he was well enough to leave, and then secretly helped him off to the ship.

Mr. Whalon had been astonished at Kekela's neat home and garden of trees, flowers, and vegetables. He bore testimony to the fine Christian character of both Kekela and Naomi and their great influence over the natives. "Kekela" he says, "is a most industrious man. He has more land under cultivation than any other one man." He spoke of Naomi as "courteous, kind, and polite, and well educated, her manner and conduct at all times that of a lady."

From the President of the United States to Rev. J. Kekela for his noble conduct in rescuing an American citizen from death on the island of Hivaoa, January 14, 1864—read the inscription on a gold watch from Abraham Lincoln. He also sent a gold watch to Rev. A. Kaukau, a double-barreled gun to the kind chief, another to the German, a silver medal to the Marquesan girl, a spy-glass, two quadrants, and two charts to the Marquesan Mission.¹ The *Morning Star* carried these gifts.

Stevenson says of Kekela's letter of thanks to Lincoln, "I do not envy the man who can read it without emotion." Kekela² writes in his own tongue:

"When I saw one of your countrymen, a citizen of your great

1. See *Pacific Commercial Advertiser*, February 18, 1865, p. 2.

2. June 14, 1931, a bronze memorial tablet was dedicated to Kekela, at Kawaiahao church in Honolulu.

nation, ill-treated, and about to be baked and eaten as a pig is eaten, I ran to save him, full of pity and grief at the evil deed of these benighted people. I gave my boat for the stranger's life. This boat came from James Hunnewell, a gift of friendship. It became the ransom of this countryman of yours, that he might not be eaten by the savages who knew not Jehovah. This was Mr. Whalon, and the date, January 14, 1864.

"As to this friendly deed of mine in saving Mr. Whalon, its seed came from your great land, and was brought by certain of your countrymen, who had received the love of God. It was planted in Hawaii, and I brought it to plant in this land and in these dark regions, that they might receive the root of all that is good and true, which is *love*. . . .

"This is a great thing for your great nation to boast of, before all the nations of the earth. From your great land, a most precious seed was brought to the land of darkness. It was planted here, not by means of guns and men-of-war and threatenings. It was planted by means of the ignorant, the neglected, the despised. Such was the introduction of the word of the Almighty God into this group of Nukuhiva. Great is my debt to Americans, who have taught me all things pertaining to this life and to that which is to come.

"How shall I repay your great kindness to me? Thus David asked of Jehovah, and thus I ask of you, the President of the United States. This is my only payment—that which I have received of the Lord, love. (Aloha)."

Stevenson was to know and write about Maka, another of these faithful, self-sacrificing Hawaiian missionaries. He refers to Maka when he writes: "The best specimen of the Christian hero that I ever met was one of these native missionaries." Maka had gone out to work with Mr. Bingham at the Gilbert Islands, low coral atolls, where food was scarce and the heat on the Equator stifling. After Mr. Bingham's health broke down, Maka remained there many years laboring among a people, at first of a most ignorant, depraved type. When Stevenson visited

REVIEW HISTORICAL

Cook Islands Review, Rarotonga,
vol.7, no.6 (January 1967).

COOK ISLANDERS ESCAPED FROM LIVING DEATH

by W.H. Percival

The Polynesian slaves, their minds on fire with thoughts of revenge, tunnelled grimly under the wall of their hut to emerge into the peaceful Peruvian night. Among them were three Penrhyn Islanders, a man named Pani, his sister Mirinoa, and their father, Parana. Like the rest of their companions they had been tricked into boarding a slave ship from Peru and had survived a voyage of incredible hardship.

After reaching Callao, the port of Lima, they had been sold at auction to the owners of sugar and cotton plantations that flourished along Peru's coast. Each owner branded his slaves by cutting off a finger or toe, or the lobe of the ear. If they refused to work, the slaves were flogged. Many died because of the change in diet and climate, and the nature of their work.

The escaped slaves attacked a village, showing no mercy to people who had shown them none. They then attacked another village. Dawn light was flooding the eastern sky when they swooped on a third village.

But by this time the Peruvians had organized themselves and they drove the Polynesians to the head of the cliffs. Some of the slaves dived into the Pacific Ocean and swam far from land. The survivors were picked up by a French man-o-war which took them to Tahiti. Among them were Pani, Mirinoa and Parana, who were later returned to Penrhyn.

During this period in the 1860's, cotton, sugar and banana plantations were being developed in Peru and mining was active in the Andes. In addition, fortunes were being made by exporting guano from the Chincha Islands, about 12 miles off Peru's coast and 100 miles south of Callao. The working conditions in the dry barren, precipitous Chinchas were nothing less than hellish. Not one of 4,000 Chinese coolies, formerly tricked into slavery there, survived. When the supply of Chinese slave-labour dried up, fleets of ships were fitted out at Callao and were sent throughout the south and south-eastern Pacific to kidnap the unsuspecting Islanders.

Some of these black, ill-ventilated hell ships were partly owned by British residents in Peru, and Englishmen and Americans as well as Peruvian-Spanish, were found among their crews. A letter written by the British Consul at Samoa in 1863, reveals that a British merchant, Mr Higginson, a resident of Callao, owned the Boston slave ship Raga Patriota, and that he had a contract to provide 10,000 Pacific Islanders for Peruvians who would receive and dispose of them.



Many captured Islanders were sent to the Chinchas and were never heard from again.

It was in 1862 that the first Peruvian slave ships began their raids on the Pacific Islands.

About June that year the slaver, Adelante stole 77 men, 73 women, 15 boys and 33 children from Penrhyn. In December 1862, a fleet of eight ships made a combined raid on Easter Island, 2,200 miles west of Chile's coast. Using trickery at first, and then brute force, the slavers made off with almost 200 Easter Islanders, leaving only the aged and infants.

The Tokelaus and the Ellice Group, north of Samoa, were next to be heavily raided. Nukulaelae atoll in the Ellice Group, lost 400 of its 450 population to the slavers. The raiders then visited the Marquesas, the Tuamotu and Paumotu archipelago of French Oceania. They also ravished the Cook Islands.

Two slave ships called at Manihiki late one evening and stood 'on and off' the boat passage. The wind dropped during the night and the current set the smaller ship on the reef at Tukao Point.

The following morning the Manihiki people helped the strangers refloat the stranded vessel. Amongst them were an ariki and his 15 year old son, Eriakima.

When he was an old man, Eriakima gave his story to Mr J.J. Murray, a resident trader at Manihiki. Murray wrote the story down - verbatim.

The vessel was refloat. "It was nearly dark when we finished," Eriakima said, "and the captain was very pleased with our work. He told us to come back in the morning and he would make a feast for us of salt beef and flour."

The wind rose that night and, because of the bad reef next morning, only 30 Manihiki people went on board the vessel, Eriakima and his father among them.

The captain said they must clean the hold up before he gave them the salt beef and flour. When they were doing this the hatches were battened down - and they were prisoners.

Eriakima and his father had gone to the galley where the cook gave them coffee and ship's biscuits. When they went to help their friends they found that they had been shut in the hold and that both vessels were sailing away from Manihiki. Eriakima and his father were seized and imprisoned in the sail locker.

Next morning they were released and taken to the captain who told the ariki that if he would call the Rakahanga people to come on board, he would release him and all his people. The ship was then standing 'on and off' Rakahanga and the Islanders were approaching in canoes.

The ariki pretended to agree, and he and Eriakima were escorted to the break in the poop. At his father's command, Eriakima dived into the sea when the vessel was on the off-shore tack. His father tried to follow, but was prevented by the seamen.

Shots were fired at Eriakima as he swam to the land, and a ball hit him in the shoulder. The shooting scared the Rakahanga people away, with the result that none of them were taken. Eriakima reached shore unaided, but when a wave took him over the reef his leg was broken below the knee. He managed to crawl up the beach and was later rescued.

"No one ever returned to Manihiki", Eriakima said, "but one old man was brought back to Penrhyn by a man-o-war many years later. I spoke with him and asked after my father, but the old man was mad and made noises like a pig. When he spoke, it was in a strange tongue, and after a while he made more noises like a pig. He had been beaten very much, for he had many marks on his body."

The most notorious slave ship was the Empresa de Lima, a beautiful, fast-sailing clipper barque of 400 tons commanded by a ferocious, one-eyed Peruvian captain. This vessel sailed under various names, carried an assortment of flags, and was heavily armed. The crew of mixed nationalities rounded up their victims with the aid of firearms, cutlasses and tomahawks.

The Empresa took part in the mass raid on Easter Island in December 1862. Each ship took a proportion of the captives and then the fleet split up. The Empresa then proceeded to the Marquesas, where more slaves were captured, then she called at Manihiki, Pukapuka, and the atolls of Atafu and Nukunono in the Tokelaus, which she almost depopulated. Shortly afterwards she reached Niue where many people were made prisoner when they came on board to trade. The Empresa's next ports of call were Atiu and Mangaia where more prisoners were taken.

The vessel reached Mangaia on January 25, 1863, a Sunday. Mistaking her for the missionary ship, John Williams, eight Mangaian men went out to her by canoe and were taken in tow. Five went on board and were immediately captured. The other three men escaped by cutting the painter and paddling for shore.

Davida, the son and successor to Numangatini Ariki, Mangaia's chief ariki, was one of those captured. The others were Teao, an ariki; Rurianga and Tangiri, members of the church; and Hirikino, a man of no rank.

The Empresa then put in at Raoul Island, in the Kermadecs, because many of the 300 men, women and children captives were dying from malnutrition and diseases caused by their overcrowded and unhygienic conditions.

About 80 of the Polynesians died at Raoul. The Peruvian captain robbed the island of all its cattle, pigs, fowls and vegetables, then sailed for Callao which was reached in May, 1863.

In March of that year, Numangatini Ariki wrote to the Governor General of New Zealand, explaining the circumstances of his son's capture and requesting that everything be done to return Davida and his companions.

At the same time the Rev. William Wyatt Gill, missionary on Mangaia, wrote on the same subject to British Consul Miller of Tahiti. Miller got in touch with the Hon. Stafford Jerningham, the British Charge d'Affairs in Lima, asking him to find the Mangaian men and have them sent home.

This was done and Davida and some others were repatriated on the French war steam Diamant. Smallpox broke out on board and they were landed at Nukuhiva, in the Marquesas, in October 1863, instead of Tahiti as planned. This action seems to have been a health precaution.

Davida wrote a letter in French to Tahiti's Governor, introducing himself and his companions and requesting repatriation as soon as possible.

Davida wrote, in part; "Nous sommes quatre de Mangaia, un d'Atiu, un de Tahiti et un des Penrhyn, sept en tout." We are four of Mangaia, one of Atiu, one of Tahiti, and one of Penrhyn, seven in all."

Davida was returned to Mangaia where he married, had children, died and was buried. It is presumed that the other three Mangaian survivors also reached home. It is not known if the Penrhyn survivor was the old man referred to by Eriakima.

The British and French put pressure on the Peruvian Government to end the slave trade and return all captured Polynesians. On April 29, 1863, the Peruvian Government stated that no more licences would be granted for "the introduction of Polynesian colonists into Peru."

Hundreds of those returned on Peruvian vessels died from disease during the voyages and the ships' masters landed the others at the first islands they reached. The epidemics thus introduced into various islands killed off hundreds, maybe thousands more.

One such vessel was crammed with 360 ex-slaves, among whom were some from Manihiki. Smallpox and dysentery broke out during the voyage and ten or twelve passengers died daily.

The master landed his sick and dying at Rapa in French Oceania. Only 16 of the original 360 staggered ashore - and all but one of them died. The diseases they introduced killed a third of Rapa's population.

In 1863, four Peruvian slavers were captured by the French and were held in Papeete harbour. The captains and some of the other officers received heavy sentences and fines.

The captain of the Empresa was arrested by the Peruvian authorities and imprisoned in the Castle of Callao, as were several other captains concerned in the Easter Island outrages.

But the damage had been done, and less than a dozen Cook Islanders returned home from the hell camps of Peru.



COOK ISLANDER AWARDED

M.B.E. IN NEW YEAR

HONOURS LIST

In the recent New Year's Honours' List Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth the Second, conferred upon Mr ARAITIA TEPURETU the award of a Member of the Civil Division of the Most Excellent Order of the British Empire.

Mr Tepuretu was born in Avarua, Rarotonga on 8th March 1892, and was educated at the London Missionary Society Mission School, St. Josephs, and then at Tereora College, 1904 to 1907.

His Title Rank is Tepuretu ARAITETONGA, Tepuretu Mataiapo of Rangiatea, Tepuretu Kamana Mataiapo of Avaavaroa in Titikaveka.

Mr Tepuretu served with the Armed Forces in World War 1 as Rank Sergeant with the New Zealand Armed Forces 1914 - 1918. Volunteered 25.9.15 discharged 13.4.18. He served in Egypt and France, and was wounded at FLUER on 28.9.16. In World War 11, Mr Tepuretu served as Rank Sergeant Major in the Rarotonga Defence Force.

Mr Tepuretu is a Life Member of the Cook Islands Returned Servicemen, President for 26 years; President of the Rarotonga Sports Association for 12 years; Deacon of the L.M.S.

MR ARAITIA TEPURETU

Church, Avarua, for 25 years; Member of Church Council of Rarotonga for 25 years; Assembly Member on Cook Islands Christian Church for 15 years; Council Member of the Cook Islands Library and Museum Society.

Mr Tepuretu has played a prominent part in the establishment of sporting activities in Rarotonga, introducing Association Football 1912-14, Rugby Football and Lawn Tennis to the District of Tupapa. In 1963 he went as Manager of the Cook Islands Representative Team to the First South Pacific Games held in Fiji.

Mr Tepuretu as President of the Cook Islands R.S.A. acts as the New Zealand R.S.A. and War Pensions representative in the Cook Islands, assisting old indigenous servicemen obtain war pensions and War Veterans allowances.

As a benefactor he has willingly given free land to the Government of the Cook Islands for roads, and other essential public amenities.

No details are yet available as to when the Investiture will be held.

J.D. Freeman, Notes on the Peruvian Labour Riads in the South Seas, 1862-1963, from Livingstone House, London, the Sydney Morning Herald and elsewhere.

The British settlement of Natal, by Alan L. Hattersley (Professor of History in the University of Natal). Cambridge, 1950. Subtitle: A study in Imperial Migration. p.102. In middle age, Joseph Charles Byrne was a tall sturdily built man with a fresh complexion and an impressive manner. Essentially an adventurer, bringing misery to many who committed their fortunes to his care, he was a plausible speaker, quick-witted and able to discern more clearly than most the economic and social possibilities of emigration. The son of a Dublin cattle-dealer, he had married well and had travelled widely in many parts of the British Empire. Visiting Australia in 1839, he had with two companions made large speculative purchases of cattle and had followed Murrumbidgee River as far as its junction with the Murray surviving more than one violent encounter with the aborigines. From Australia he had gone to New Zealand. There, as well as in Adelaide and Sydney, he had seen much distress among unemployed emigrants. In 1843 he was at the Cape having exhausted his capital. According to his account, he visited Natal from Colesberg, travelling overland with a hunting party. (1). A timely loan from an (103) ~~XXXX~~ ~~XXXX~~ Irish friend enabled him to transport his family to London, which he reached altogether without means. But in the good years before the potato famine in Ireland and the commercial crisis of 1847 he established himself in Liverpool as a prosperous stock and share broker. The two guide-books which he induced Effingham Wilson of the Stock Exchange to publish sold very well, and he was presently to be seen driving to his office in a handsome equipage. Then came the railway mania and the commercial depression, bringing severe losses. Finding that a growing public was interested in emigration, Byrne made a careful study of available Blue Books. He learned from a clerk in the Colonial Office that promoters of colonisation could earn a title to thousands of good colonial acres, and he decided to forestall competition by offering attractive terms for settlement at Port Natal. An ex-stationer lent him money to furnish, at 12 Pall Mall East, his 'Natal Emigration and Colonisation Office.'

Note (1)[above]. In a speech at Manchester on 15 May, 1850, the Manchester Examiner, 18 May, 1850. At Byrne's examination in bankruptcy, the commissioner was apparently satisfied with his statement that he had visited Natal in 1843 ~~XXX~~ or 1844, but it is certain he was quite unknown in Durban and Pietermaritzburg. For the facts of Byrne's career, see J.C. Byrne: Twelve Years' Wanderings in British Colonies, 1835-1847 (London, 2 vols, 1848) and the Letters of W.J. Irons to his brother, in the Papers of the Christian Colonisation Society, deposited with the C. Bird Collection in the Natal Archives. References to Byrne continue to p. 109, at which time the last ship to leave was the Bernard which landed in Port Natal on 18 February, 1851, but Byrne was already bankrupt.

MENZIES

RL v9N

H366

MENZIES

"LOCKED CASE"

A

44DU101

.B99

p. 110. "Much to the amazement of the Colonial Office, Byrne was not only granted a first-class certificate but appointed by the assignees as joint agent with E.P. ~~M~~Lamport, for administering the estate. In Natal, Benjamin Pine seems to have permitted him to secure land of the nominal value of £2500. He had lost none of his amazing effrontery; and at a public dinner in his honour at Hugh McDonald's hotel in Durban he informed his audience, which included the lieutenant governor, that he had been approached by the Brazilian ambassador to promote emigration from Ireland to Brazil. (1). Leaving Natal for Mauritius, he later proceeded to Melbourne and was next heard of 'employed driving a wagon at the gold diggings in Australia.' (2) In 1857 he submitted a project for the colonisation of New Caledonia to the government of Napoleon III. His last scheme was the transportation of South Sea Islanders as 'apprentices' to serve in Chile and Peru. His death was reported in the year 1863. (3)

(1). The Natal Times (Durban, 2. April, 1852.

(2). C.O. Minute on J.C. Byrne. C.O. 179/31.

(3). For the reply of the emigration board to the enquiry 20 Nov. 1857 of the French ambassador, see C.O. 179/48.

The Sydney Morning Herald, December 4, 1863

X } The kidnapping of the natives of the South Sea Islands to supply the labour market of Peru, originated, we regret to learn, in this [Melbourne] city, with two individuals who succeeded in rendering themselves so notorious in this colony, that there was little room left them to continue their operations. The one, as well known, was Mr. Byrne who had something to do with the settlement of the colony of Natal, in Africa, from which place he had to leave without bidding his friends 'good-bye,' and who afterwards distinguished himself here in a way that secured the preservation of his remembrance by the merchants of Melbourne and in several towns in the interior. His partner in the infamous traffic was, we understand, an American of the name of Clarke, whose occupation in this town was principally that of a hotel-keeper, and whose last appearance in public was in the Insolvent Court. The story as we have it is that these two birds of the same feather proceeded to Peru, and entered into a speculation to ship labourers to that country for the mines. The agreement between the parties was that Clarke, Byrne and the owner of the vessel who might embark in the venture might each have a third of the proceeds, clear of all risks: but in the event of Byrne who was in delicate health dying, Clarke was to have his share also. Having succeeded in obtaining a vessel, they proceeded to the islands, and took over a cargo of natives who they sold as slaves. Before the account sales were made up, Byrne died, and Clarke under the agreement became entitled to his share of the proceeds, in addition to his own. This enabled him to retrieve his circumstances, and it is said that he is now, on the strength of his ill-gotten gains a wealthy stock-holder in the region of Callao."

H. Royle, in a letter dated Aitutaki, 17/5/1865

(Livingston House, London) Report of depopulation on another island] At Penrhyn Island they found only sixty people and 1 teacher remaining, when at the commencement of the mission there were "700 souls" watched over by 6 native teachers.

POPULATION 1876

source : Turner , John Williams , 1876 (SSJ 168)

TOTALS

p.5	Nukulaeae	101 . Peruvians, 250 taken away, 45 left	101
p.6		infanticide was common to keep down pop	
p.7	Funafuti	146 . Kidnappers took 171 . Infanticide by drowning common but not enforced by law	146
p.8	Vaitapu	441 (info from Pastor) incr of 120 in 10 years no heathen left schoolchildren c.150	441
p.9		no kidnapping - generation of aged as well as that of the young fully represented	
p.10	Nukunetau	440 - 125 incr in 10 years	
p.11		infanticide = only one child allowed to live - heavy fine for any deviation but people paid fine that their children might live	440

PTO

p.12	Nintao	460 : marked incr since infanticide stopped 95 school children	460
p.24	Nanumea	441 : 162 schoolchildren . The former census was guess work. This Tuilouā says may be depended on. They are positive in saying that the population increases, 21 taken by Peruvians	441
p.29	Nanumanga	150 . 30 years ago dysentery intro by visitors from Nintao . 100 died within a month - it threatened to sweep away the entire pop. All say that they is a steady increase	150
	Niui	233 . school children 56	233

to shore as best as they could. Shortly afterwards, on the same day, Waden amused himself by proving his marksmanship with a rifle. He felled an Islander on shore with a single shot, "son coup d'oeil," as he is known to have bragged. ~~(XXXXXXXXXX)~~ How many other such ~~incidents~~ atrocities might have occurred is unknown, as the perpetrators undoubtedly would have preferred anonymity to infamy for their deeds. There is a veiled note in Thomson (1891:465) that another similar act may have been performed by Captain Rugg of the Friend at some time not specified.

The final year of internal harmony for Easter Island was 1862. In February, the Edwards, a New England whaling vessel, passed some miles distant, while the French warship, Cassini, hove off-shore for a few hours in ~~October~~ September or early October. Captain Lejeune believed that there were between 1200 to 1400 Islanders inhabiting the place and reported that trade was initiated with potatoes, taro, ~~and~~ but only one chicken. The Islanders came out to his ship, with their produce, after he had sent two scout boats into shore to initiate contact. He recommended to the Sacred Heart's Missionaries in Valparaiso, to whom he spoke in October of that same year, that they might do well to send a mission to ~~the~~ the island, for he believed the people to be docile and friendly.

THE PERUVIAN EPISODE The disastrous decade, 1862 to 1872

In defending themselves from French charges of cruelty and slavery, a Government minister in Peru in 1863 states:

By our laws, the Polynesians are not obliged to respect contracts which some of them signed contrary to their will, and other through ignorance. Thus, if some remain in Peru, it will be because they have comprehended that they will enjoy here comforts unknown in the islands (El Comercio 12.6.1863).

Because I believe that the incidents that I will describe below so traumatised the Rapanui, I will devote some detail to a description of what has been euphemistically termed the "Peruvian Labour Trade." Previous accounts of it, appearing

in the 1860's
Every month/the front page of the main Lima newspaper, El Comercio, carried a detailed accounting of the export of guano, extracted principally from The Chincha Islands, but also from half a dozen other less sources. An economic historian observes:

From the late 1840's to the early 1880's, guano dominated the commercial and financial life of Peru. It was the country's main commodity export for most of the period, and being the property of the state, the principal source of government revenue as well (Mathew 1970:112)

My evidence from the French and Peruvian primary sources mentions nothing of any Polynesian involvement in the extraction of guano but even if this is so, the impact of this activity upon the labour force of the country was enormous. Often, owners of cotton or sugarcane plantations would alternate their peons on agriculture and guano extraction, so the whole of the rural economy was bound up with guano. When Chinese labour became less available in the late 1850's, deserters and petty criminals were often brought in to do the work under extremely difficult conditions. ^{(NYPE) (9/2/314-7)} Mathew has shown how the British market influenced Peruvian guano work and the demand for the fertilizer caused prices to come to a peak in late 1862. The labour, however, was not there and the Peruvian government was becoming worried.

A retrospective view of the Polynesian episode was published in May of 1863 in which the writer pointed to the alternatives that had been open to the labour contractors in 1862, when the trade began. According to the article, the hacienda owners, in whose interests the ~~xxx~~ trade was principally promulgated, had three options: raise their rates of pay in order to attract Peruvian workers, bring well-paid colonists from Europe to establish themselves as small landholders or look for cheap, nearly slave labour.²¹ On 20 April, 1861, the Peruvian Government gave in to the labour contractors and Chinese immigration, mainly from Macao, was instituted. In April of 1862, however, an Irishman of

seemingly reputable credentials applied for and was granted a permit to import a quantity of natives of the Southwest Pacific Islands, for agricultural and domestic service.

Joseph Charles Byrne had worked in labour migration schemes, his greatest success being with Natal in the 1840's, ~~zhukzha zannznpnxbndxzixnesxinzthh~~ (Byrne 1948). His fortunes turned, however, in the 1850's, and he ~~znnghk~~ pursued schemes in Brazil and Ireland. According to a report in the Sydney Morning Herald in 1863, Byrne had tried his hand in Melbourne, with ~~xxxx~~ an American called Clarke. When their ventures in Australia failed, they applied for and were granted an option to a permit to introduce 1,000 immigrants into New Caladonia. The venture never took place, though Byrne played upon the ignorance of his contacts in Peru to convince them that he had even become a French citizen in order to carry out the venture. Byrne was on his last legs, when he turned up in Lima with his scheme and his health was poor. It is somehow appropriate that he died on the return trip of the first ship to bring Polynesians to Peru.²²

THE EVENTS

When the 151 ton ship, Adelante docked in Callao on 13 September, 1862, ~~they~~ it carried 266 Islanders from Tongareva, including men, women and children. Their contracts, apparently duly signed and attested, were sold for US\$ 200 the men, \$150 the women and \$100 the boys. If British Consular information on this voyage is accurate, then the ship's owners must have collected over \$ 35,000. for the voyage. In contrast to the Chinese voyages, where at least ten percent of the "cargo" would perish en route, only one woman died and four were born. One editorial at the time even noted the benefits that would accrue to the Polynesians, being brought to a civilised country such as Peru. At this point, everyone seemed happy and, within the sapce of a few weeks, twenty-six more ships were outfitted and formally entered the trade.

But, even as the first license was being granted to Byrne, some notes of caution were published in the Lima Press. The caution turned to criticism, with one editorial terming the proposed venture "scandalous" already in September of 1862.²³

Though the initiator of the trade had travelled to distant ~~Tangax~~ Cook Islands for his "colonists," other entrepreneurs focused their attention on Easter Island. In ~~the~~ late December of 1862, as many as eight ships assembled off the western coast of Rapanui, intent on "recruitment." When I elicited oral history on the Peruvian episode, I received what I took to be contradictory statements. From one source, I was informed that two brothers had volunteered to sign on a vessel and had even had time to take a formal leave-taking. From another, I heard that the trusting Islanders, as they had done many times before, swam out to the visiting ship and when they had climbed on board, they were forced into the ~~next~~ ship's hold and locked up.²⁴ But, the most well-known version says that the foreigners arrived at Hanga Piko and there threw on the ground mirrors, pipes, and other trinkets. When the Rapanui approached to collect the objects, the numerous crew fell upon them. Those who tried to escape were trussed up like sheep ("haro mamoe") and thrown into small boats to be taken out to the ships that were waiting. The attacks were launched also at Hangaroa and Tahai and one informant told me that an attack was also executed at Hanga o Hoonu, all of these likely places for ship's anchorage.

Sources in recorded testimony at a trial of Peruvians in Papeete and affidavits taken by British consular officials now confirm these Islander traditions as all being correct and representing the different approaches of different captains to acquiring their desired quota of Rapanui. The principal assault on the island occurred in December, but evidence from archival sources suggests that less violent contacts might have been

made earlier. Early in November, the Serpiente Marina was detained in Papeete with two Rapanui on board. More brutal attacks occurred in March of 1863, according to information in British Consular records and by inferring from the arrival of "colonists" subsequent to that time.

In the Registry of Ships, I have listed those vessels known to have called at Rapanui during this period, including the numbers collected, when known. This listing of 18 ships represents two thirds of those ships known to have participated in the Peruvian affair. I have listed these for separate consideration in ~~Table~~ Figure Ten.²⁵ According to official Peruvian sources, who by mid-1863 were just as disgusted with the trade as the foreign governments who had ~~initially~~ early protested, a total of 2069 Polynesians were known to have arrived in Callao.²⁶ If this is so and my top figure of 1707 Rapanui landed is correct, then that means that over 80 percent of those Polynesians ~~who~~ ~~are~~ who are known to have landed ~~in~~ At Callao were from Easter Island. If we allow that two or three hundred additional might have been killed in the violent raids and while confined in the miserable slave ships before disembarcation, then Rapanui's contribution to 18th century Peruvian prosperity could have been as high as 2,000!

But, Peru did not prosper from the trade and the individuals involved in it even less so. Eleven of the twenty-seven ships were lost, Captains were fined and jailed but most unfortunately, the Polynesians died in huge numbers.

As early as February, 1863 the following notice was published:

We have been assured that the Polynesians that are in the countryside are dying of smallpox; thus we call attention ~~to~~ of the Government to this so that, if it is ~~un~~convenient, they might be vaccinated. After all, these unfortunates have been brought to our country, it is necessary to consider their life, for they are after all men(El comercio 19 February, 1863)

As I mentioned above, there is little ~~in~~ in the primary docu-

mentation to suggest that any Polynesians every worked in the guano fields. There is, however, much evidence of their employment as peons on large country estates and as domestics in prosperous limeño households. The gneral Polynesian reaction to their enforced migration to Peru was dispaire and ~~many~~ commentatires about Polynesians dying of melancholy appeared in the Peruvian Press of ~~the~~ 1863.²⁷ But, melancholia was only part of the depredations that the Polynesians had to endure. The records of only one charity hospital in Lima survive and from the accounting there (see figurell) ¹² some idea of the Polynesian community, as it existed in 1863, may be gained.²⁸

~~Many of those who died from~~ Over half of those who died from disease came from the middle-class ~~par~~ Lima Parish of Santa Ana, while the next largest numbers were from equally proprosperous areas of Cercado and Sagrario. Two thirds of those who died were male and the ages range from 2 males who died at six months to 1 woman who died at forty-five years. About a fifth of those males who died were only twenty years of age and the same proportion appertains for the females. With respect to the diseases that attacked them, ^{SIXTY-FIVE %} nearly half of both sexes died of pulmonary or inte tinal diseases - the maladies of the poor and ill-kept, while only about a sixth perished from smallpox.

Leading the consular protests in Peru was Mr de Lessepps, whose antipathy to the Peruvian support of Mexico in a conflict then existing, made him an implacable foe. It was at his insistance that all Polynesians be freed and returned to their home islands. Some diplomatic correspondance ensued, with the Peruvians believing that the enforced ~~guests~~ guests should be allowed to choose. ^{THE PERUVIAN GOV. OFFICIALLY banned the impo- RTATION OF Polynesians IN MARCH OF 1863.} Lesseps, however, demanded a complete roundup of all "Kanakas" and even sent a delegation into the farming regions to collect his charges. From March, 1863 onwards, a growing number of Islanders were retained in a large warehouse in Callao awaiting

return to their islands. Events conspired, however, to deprive the Polynesians of even this possibility of happiness for on the 24 May of 1863, the Lima newspapers routinely reported that an American whaler, the Ellen Snow, had been put into quarenteen as there was evidence of smallpox on board. ~~By June~~ Less than a fortnight later, her crew was allowed to land and what followed was one of Lima's worse smallpox plagues in decades.²⁹

~~XX~~ The citizenry of Callao-Lima were concerned for their health and flocked to receive the (then) newly discovered vaccine. The Polynesian captives, however, had no such advantages and a "concerned Chalaco (citizen of Callao)" while lamenting the unfortunate circumstances of the Polynesians, nevertheless recommended that the warehouse be cleared with all haste, so as to protect other members of the community.³⁰ To this end, two ships were commandeered and outfitted to return the now unwelcomed "colonists" to their homes.

The two ships, the Barbara Gomez and Adelante together boarded 842 Polynesians, only about forty percent of those officially known to have arrived^{at Callao}. Perhaps some of those 360 on board the Barbara Gomez had been among the twenty-three Easter Islanders that were debarked a few months earlier. And of those 482 on board the Adelante there may have survived some of the first contingent that had arrived a year previously. This last contact with the Peruvians was also to prove a terrifying disaster, for the Adelante ran aground on the Cocos Islands, presumably loosing all of its ill-fated passengers, while the Barbara Gomez succeeded in landing only half a hundred enfermed Islanders at Rapa, in the Austral group.³¹

According to oral tradition on Easter Island, only fifteen are known to have returned to the island from the two thousand who were carried off.

3. Settlers & missionaries. The next phase in the disastrous

*Common thought
Polynesian*

of the neru grew up in post contact times, but that its propagation may have been more active due to the possibility of "recruitment" through sexual intercourse with light-skinned visitors. Belcher, in his account of the topever at Rapanui notes how the women appraised the whiteness of the men in the small boat sent in and that a pretty (and, he says, willing) maiden was selected to sit in the boat, to accompany the crew of the Blossom into shore. Once one girl had sat in the boat, no other entered.

19. There are ethnohistorical accounts of Henry Easter, known as Ure Hina 'a Tuke and I intend to published the Rapanui text of this at some future date. I am currently attempting to ~~xxxxxxx~~ obtain more information from Rotherhithe Church (St. Mary's), London, in order to see if Henry ever was known to have returned to his island, as ~~xxxx~~ he was intended to. If so, it would make the identification of Henry with Ure Hina more certain. There is also another, long tale of Toroveri, who went to sea on a whaler, probably before 1862, and of his initiation upon crossing the equator. The Rapanui text of this will probably be published along with that dealing with Henry Easter.

20. Support for this work came jointly from the Department of Anthropology, and the Department of Pacific and South East Asian History, Australian National University. I was in various parts of Peru for just over one month attempting to track down leads on the possible survival of Polynesian (and Rapanui) from this period. I was unable to do more than merely survey the problem. A fuller and documented study of the Peruvian Labour trade is planned by me in collaboration with H.E. Maude.

21. The exact reference is to the magazine of Lima's principal newspaper, El Comercio, the Revista Americana for 20 May, 1863, on page 236. The ~~known~~ town vs country conflict, still prevalent today, appears to have been the case in 19th century Peru, for other ~~newspaper~~ newspaper writers of the time attribute the impetus of the trade to Hacienda owner greed. In an unsigned article in El Comercio for 10 October, 1862, the cheap price of the importation of Polynesians is noted. In a more satirical style, a writer who signed himself, "~~El~~ Un Chalaco" (person from Callao), shames the hacienda owners for their greed, affirming that they ought to seek legitimate colonists and pay them fairly, with good conditions (El Comercio 13 October, 1862).
22. A pioneering effort at data collection was carried out by Derek Freeman in Archives in London in the 1940's and his copybook was extremely useful in locating a variety of sources. The main source of information on Byrne is contained in Hattersley (1950:102, 109-10). Byrne tells his own story in a rare two volume work published in 1848 (Byrne 1848). For details on Byrne's activities in New Caledonia, I am indebted to Dr. Erowyn P. Douglas (La Trobe University) who supplied me with the references to the Bulletin Officiel de la Nouvelle-Caledonie (1958), p. 241-9 and to other sources, which she kindly evaluated for me in the light of her expertise on New Caledonian history.
23. References in El Comercio commenting adversely upon the importation of Polynesians and their treatment appeared in editions of 17 and 20 September, 1862, 10 October, 1862, 2 and 24 December, 1862, 8 February, 1863, 3 March, 1863 and in June, 1863. These, and other sources

contemporaneous to the events I describe suggest that while the trade emanated from Peru, it can in no sense be considered a black mark on the history of Peru. Both government and private individuals, once appraised of the true nature of the venture, were strongly repulsed by the forced importation of human chattel. The Government's granting the initial permission was in good faith and once it had been demonstrated that things were not as they seemed, the trade was stopped and ships were impounded. The caution and then outrage of private citizens suggests that the desire for illicit labour was confined to a discreet group within Peruvian society and by no means indicates a general Peruvian participation in these shameful events. An interesting side note to this affair is that Captain Miguel Grau, who was later to become Peru's most honoured Naval hero in the War of the Pacific, with Chile a few decades later, was nearly embroiled. Fortunately, his ship, the Apurimac, sank off ~~xxx~~ "Dumfrey Island," as he was negotiating with the local authorities to sign on "colonists." My discovery of this hitherto unreported fact, in the 7 January, 1863 issue of El Comercio, nearly caused the Directors of that Newspaper's archives to terminate my research! A Peruvian historian took Grau's participation in the initial stage of the trade to be proof that not all of the Captains who sailed in this time were bent upon illegal activities.

24. The account of Rapanui having been enticed on board and then the hatches being closed is related in testimony in Le Messager de Tahiti, for 27 June, 1863. A similar episode is reported in Cowan (1936:39-41). Testimony appearing in Le Messager de Tahiti for 30 November, 1863,

confirms the story that trinkets were thrown on the ground and that Rapanui were scooped up when they tried to gather them up. Captain Suasategui, however, claims that his "colonists" were voluntary and produced, to the Chilean Consul in Callao, a number of signed and witnessed contracts. He testified that when he saw the expeditionary force forming up off Rapanui in late December, 1862, he departed. Grau's story, mentioned in Note 23, is corroborated by an English resident of the Island where his contact occurred, that he sought only willing and legal migrants to Peru. In my section on contacts with ships in the pre-1862 period, Rapanui on more than one occasion demonstrated a willingness to leave their island and it is possible that all of those who did wish to leave in 1862 ~~xxxxxx~~ took advantage of Suasategui's presence to do so.

25. My listing of ships involved in the trade can only be considered preliminary at this time. Further analysis of my archival and newspaper material for the purposes of this section of my thesis is not justified, but is to be carried out for the more detailed study mentioned in Note 20. Also, once the trade was declared illegal in March of 1863, fearful Captains may have diverted their cargoes to secondary Peruvian ports, such as Huacho, Lambayeque or even Islay. This possibility will be discussed at a later time, using documents microfilmed by me from the Chilean Consular records in Santiago.

26. The reason for the insistent French protests against the trade may have had more to do with their diplomatic relations with Peru than with any moral indignation. At that time, France was attempting to place the Emperor

Maximilian on the throne of Mexico. The Mexican Nationalists opposed this and Peru, and many other South American nations, supported Mexico. Through the years 1862 and 1863, when the diplomatic protests were most active, benefit balls were being held to collect money to support Mexico in the Peruvian capital, Lima. The battle of Puebla, raging during much of the trade's existence, received wide coverage in the Limeño press and anti-French statements were made in Editorials and even hinted at in Government communications. A short time before the Polynesian events, the Chargé d'Affairs, de Be ~~eggs~~ had built a drunken brawl between a French Carpenter and a Peruvian dockworker into a major Diplomatic incident. The Peruvians, in articles published in 1863, noted this underlying motive for the French interest in the episode. Perhaps more telling ~~xxxx~~ of French motives is that once the incident had been made known and the Peruvian Government sufficiently embarrassed, little effort was made on the part of the French to assure that the Polynesians arrived home safely. A satire called, "A curious canaca," published in El Comercio (7. Sept, 1863) satirises the French involvement and another article in that same newspaper (26.6.63) alleged poor treatment of habitation by French authorities in the overseas colony.

27. A number of escapes by Polynesians appeared in the Peruvian press, including the offer of substantial rewards for their recovery of "the goods." These announcements run parallel to similar notices of escaped Indian,

blacks, and Chinese. In all cases, those who escaped were serving as domestic servants in Lima households.

My search in the Archives of El Comercio extended from the first of May, 1862 until the first of March, 1874. These dates simply reflect my lack of time and have no other significance. At the Sociedad de Beneficencia Pública of Lima, I checked entries from the end of 1862 (the first one being 27 June, 1863) until the end of 1867. Again, time prevented me from going any further. The last entry of a Polynesian in the records of the Charity hospital ("La Beneficencia") was for 10 August, 1867. More than one Peruvian with whom I came into contact, who was over fifty years of age, informed me that a derisive term for a lazy person some years ago in Peru was "la canaca." None of them were aware that the term meant a Polynesian, though one of my informants was a librarian and the other a Museum director. Kany (1960:177-8) says that the term means a member of the "yellow race," in Chile and ~~means~~ ^{signifies} a brothel keeper in current slang and even gives a Chilean verb form, canaquear, to frequent brothels. I was told by an amateur historian in Peru, who possesses one of the finest private libraries in Lima, that he recalls having seen an article in a Peruvian magazine Prisma in about 1905 or 1907 in which ~~XXXXXX~~ "Canacas" were decried as mendicants and he believed that the reference was to Polynesians. Even in the Lima National Library, a complete run of this journal was not available. Some future, possibly Peruvian, researcher might well discover descendants of Polynesians if he consulted Parish records for those as listed in my table 11, above. A front page article was published in El Comercio (19 June, 1973) about my work with a call for information on possible descendants.

but nothing ~~was~~ came of it, so the question of how many (if any) Polynesians survived the Peruvian ordeal remains open. A tradition exists on the island, however, that when a contingent of Rapanui returned to the island, one of them, Roe 'a Tea, carried back news that two of the Rapanui who had left had remained in Peru and were living with Peruvian women. They sent back blankets as presents to their relatives. This event would have occurred some time in 1863.

29. There are numerous references to the smallpox epidemic that raged in Lima-Callao in 1863 in El Comercio, including notices of vaccination centres. Again, this material will be treated in greater detail in the forthcoming study.
30. [Refs. & quote on clearing out of Polynesians from their warehouse in Callao]
31. The return of the Polynesians was conducted in the most haphazard manner, with the Chilean consul even suspecting that Captains had accepted money from the Peruvian Government for transport and then dumping their human cargo overboard once they cleared land. The two known transport schemes involved the Adelante and Barbara Gomez in late 1863. While the Barbara Gomez managed to reach Rapa, in the Australs, with fifty survivors (see Hanson 1970:33), the Adelante ran aground at the Cocos Islands, presumably losing all of the nearly four hundred Polynesians on board. This latter story bears a remarkable resemblance to one from Grand Cayman Island, in the Caribbean. In a diary, made known to me by Mr. F.W. Ross of Roscommon, Michigan (USA) there is the following notation:

African idols, found on board a Spanish Slaver (Schr. Esperanza) wrecked about the year 1841 at Breezy Point, Caicos, the slaves were taken possession by the Government and brought to Grand Turk. The Captain of the Slaver, being a Spaniard, escaped the penalty of British law (viz, hanging). The slaves were apprenticed for the space of one year and they and their descendants form, now in 1878, the fifth part of our labouring population.... These idols are of a firm hard wood and seem to be quite old. The eyes are formed by inserting, in the wood, circles of white bone in which are inlaid a black shining substance for the pupils thereof. The latter resembles very much in appearance broken bottle glass.

From the photographs of this diary, I am convinced that the diary, at least, is authentic. The two carved statues, to which the text refers, however, are the link between an incident purportedly in the Eastern Caribbean and the shipwreck of Adelante on the Cocos, several thousand miles distant, in the Pacific for they are without a doubt decadent versions of the famous Easter Island statue, moai kava-kava. Photographs of the statues confirm this identification. I can do little more at this time than simply point to the possibility that the date and the locale of the account may be incorrect and that the incident referred to was the wreck of the Adelante. A specific reference to the Adelante disaster, however, is reported in the Boston Herald in 1864, when Captain Blake of the whaling bark Active, saw a number of survivors from the wreck on the Cocos in October of 1863 (Ward 1967:201-2). A single reference in a missionary account of the history of the Marquesas (Delmas 1929), reports that a ship called the Diamante brought some Polynesians from Peru who were infected with smallpox, but I have no further information on them. I was unable to discover which ship might have been the one that had returned the Rapanui to their

32. Island, sometime in late 1863. The Dianante may have been the Diamant, mentioned in the report by Mr. Eucher Henry, of 25 June, 1863 (Dir. Politique No. 75, National Archives, Paris). After having conducted a campaign of collection in the Chancay ~~region~~ farming region north of Lima (see Celestino 1972), he reports that he embarked 16 Polynesians on board the Diamant in June of 1863. While they called at the Marquesas they may also have stopped at Rapanui.
32. In Chile, a two volume work was published on the life of Eugène Eyraud (). A more well-known history was composed by Mouly (1955). I have use the Archive Material from the Sacred Hearts Congregation (Rome) available to me, as mentioned in Note 12.
33. The references to Dutrou-Bornier's movements in 1867-8 are in Le Messager de Tahiti for 2 February, 1867, 7 December, 1867, 25 January, 1868, 4 January, 1868, 22 February, 1868, 29 February, 1868. O'Reilly and Peissier (1962:131) in their biographical note, aver that some problem with gambling might have been the cause of the swap of the larger for the smaller ship. The Tanico was 113 tons, while the Aorai was just over half that size at 62 tons.
34. Dutrou-Bornier, Grandier, and the Catholic Mission were partners in the scheme to develop Easter Island and, later, when Rapanui actually were shipped off of the Island, some of them went to work on the Bishop's plantations.
35. The ten followers of Dutrou-Bornier that are specifically mentioned in the missionary accounts are Torometi, Ngure, Manuhiritahi, Te ha-ha, Tori, Keremuti, Kaituoe, Renga-maengo-iti, Lataro[neru], and Adrien. These appear in

The Admiralty to the Colonial Office.—(Received December 7, 1872.)

Sir,

Admiralty, December 3, 1872.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit, for the information of the Secretary of State for the Colonies, copies of a Despatch, of the 7th October, from the Commodore in Australia, relative to the kidnapping and skull-hunting in the Pacific Islands, and of a report from Captain Moresby, R.N., of H.M.S. "Basilisk" in regard to the cruise of that ship among the Ellice, Santa Cruz, and New Hebrides groups.

I am, &c.

(Signed) ROBERT HALL.

Enclosure 1 in No. 39.

KIDNAPPING in the PACIFIC ISLANDS.

Sir,

"Clio," at Sydney, October 7, 1872.

I BEG to forward, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, a report from Captain Moresby of H.M.S. "Basilisk," who has been employed amongst the Ellice, Santa Cruz, and New Hebrides groups of islands, on the subject of kidnapping and skull-hunting.

2. Captain Moresby appears to have taken considerable pains in obtaining particulars relative to these subjects, and visited a great number of islands considering the time he was absent from Sydney.

3. I do not come to the same general conclusions as Captain Moresby regarding kidnapping in the groups he has visited, nor does information from other sources altogether confirm his views. The case of the "Nukulau" mentioned in his report is an instance of kidnapping, and the "J. S. Fox" cruising without a license, giving presents to the chief, and conveying natives from one island to another, is one of those cases of inter-insular traffic which gives scope for the worst form of kidnapping.

4. The period of the "Basilisk's" cruise was prior to the "Kidnapping Act, 1872" taking effect.

5. As regards "skull-hunting," it is to be observed that Captain Moresby did visit the groups where it is stated to have taken place.

In his orders I desired him to make inquiries so as to ascertain whether it (skull-hunting) existed in the groups which he was directed to visit.

I have, &c.

The Secretary of the Admiralty.

(Signed) F. H. STIRLING,
Commodore Commanding

Enclosure 2 in No. 39.

Relative to Skull-hunting and Kidnapping.

*H.M.S. "Basilisk," Noumea, New Caledonia,
September 12, 1872.*

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to report the following information and circumstances relative to skull-hunting and kidnapping practices which I have been able to obtain or which have come under my notice since leaving Sydney on the 14th May last.

In enclosure attached to my sailing orders No. 5, dated 19th January 1872, from the Governor of New South Wales, it is thus reported by Detective Richard Elliott:—"The master of the 'Nuakalow' is M'Leven; the chief officer's name Adams, descendant of Adams of the 'Bounty.'"

In the same enclosure No. 5, in Navigating Lieutenant J. C. Tilley's report to Lord Belmore, it is stated in his enclosure (No. 13) which purports to be an extract from a diary kept by the late Rev. J. Atkins as follows:—"that two vessels were in Makivua with Captain Cook, the 'Lavinia,' trading and an Auckland vessel from Fiji with M'Liven and Christian in charge."

1. NORFOLK ISLAND.—(Lat. 29. 2. S., Long. 167. 48. E.)

At Norfolk Island I learnt from the Rev. S. Nobbs and other authorities that no Norfolk islander of the name of Adams has been engaged in the labour trade or in any way associated with M'Leven or M'Liver.

M'Liver married Emily Christian, and for a period of nine months, more or less, her brother, George Christian, sailed in the schooner "Makalow" as chief mate, with M'Liver, engaged in the labour trade, but on the solicitations of his friends about 12 months since he abandoned the employment, faithfully promising not to enter it again. Since that time he has been and now is employed in a whaler. It follows, therefore, that Police Detective Elliott's information is erroneous. *Christian*, not *Adams*, being mate of the "Nukalau" labour vessel.

At the Melanesian mission at Norfolk Island I obtained evidence from two of the scholars, of which the following is a copy translated by the Rev. R. H. Codrington. The first, relative to skull-hunting, is as follows:—

Dudley Lankome, a Christian native of Florida, was with Mr. Brook at the time when the heads of the five men were taken by the brig. In August 1871, "He saw as plain as the distance would allow what was being done, and was one of those who immediately paddled off to the place. They saw nothing there, for the boats had been hauled up, and the brig was off, but they met immediately two canoes, which at the time of the murder were about 300 yards distant only from the boats when the deed was being done. The men in the two canoes immediately told him and his party that they had seen the heads cut off; named the men in order in which they were killed, and said they saw the bodies left in the sea, and the heads taken in the boats. The names of the men who were killed were as follows—Ufe, Nodors, Sanoko, Kulosi, and Buko."

(Signed) DUDLEY LANKOME.

The above man appeared to me to be an intelligent Christian native, and I judged he was speaking the exact truth.

The second, relative to kidnapping:—

A boy, under instruction at the mission, named Clement Marai, gave the following evidence in my presence, and it was thus literally translated by the Rev. R. H. Codrington:—

"Winlolo me came down, spoke thus, Bishop sent me here to bring men here that we may go together to Sydney, build houses, and after three months bring them back again, and some of the people of the canoe killed pigs for them, and when they came a woman was dead, and they came back and told of it. Afterwards, in the evening, they took off my brother and one man, and we wished to take them back, but they were angry, wanted to shoot us. Vorua is my brother's name. I am Clement Marai, of Star Island, Banks Island."

The Wenlolo above referred to is, I am informed by Mr. Codrington, reported to be a recognised agent of the Queensland Government, and obtains natives for the Government agents on board the Queensland vessels.

He acted in that capacity on board the "Petrel," of which vessel Mr. Farquarson was the principal Government agent.

But there is no evidence beyond the above to show that Wenlolo ever kidnapped the natives. In the above case the boy firmly believed that his brother was kidnapped; it happened about two and a half years ago, and his brother has not been heard of since.

2. KEPPLE ISLAND.—(Lat. 15. 57. S., Long. 173. 58. W.)

One white man landed at Kepple Island on 22nd June. The island is inhabited by about 1,000 Tonga Christians, subject to King George of Tonga, and appeared a well ordered intelligent community.

The Governor was absent at Tonga. The native missionary could not speak English, but a German, L. Kruger, resident on the island for the past three and a half years, gave me the following information:—About two years since a schooner, which gave her name as the "Carmichael," called and endeavoured to get some of the natives for labour, but the natives having been timely warned, the effort was unsuccessful. No other instance is reported.

BOSCAWEN ISLAND.—(Lat. 15. 50. S., Long. 173. 52. W.)

About six or seven miles from Kepple Island; contains only one small village subject to the Governor of Kepple. Has never, so far as I could learn, been visited by the kidnapping vessels.

3. MUAPIAPI OR GOOD HOPE ISLAND.—(Lat. 15. 38. S., Long. 175. 40. W.)

One white man landed on this island on June 24. It is inhabited by about 2,000 Tonga Christians, subjects of King George; a chief appointed by the king received the officers and myself in a most hospitable manner, but as he was not able to speak English I derived the following information from Mr. F. Axman, an intelligent German who resided for 1½ years on the island, and has for 10 or 12 years previously been in command of a small vessel trading amongst the South Sea. As regards Good Hope Island he states, and his evidence is borne out by the evidence of the head missionary who speaks a little English,—

That five years since an American schooner, name unknown, called off the island, and under pretence of taking the islanders to Fiji, where they would earn plenty of money, induced 30 of the men to go on board; not one of the 30 have ever since been heard of. It is supposed they were taken to Sunday or Rasue Island for the purpose of being sent to work the Peruvian guano islands.

With reference to the notorious Captain Hayes, Mr. Axman who had frequently met him and been at his fortified station at Heybon (probably Ebon). He describes Hayes as a "big stout man with his ears cut off." Mr. Axman asserts that not only is Hayes a kidnapper, but that he has personal knowledge of Hayes, having frequently seized and piratically appropriated to his own use the oil and other merchandise collected by white traders waiting at the various islands for shipments. The green brig belonging to Hayes is fully armed and equipped with 12 broadside guns. Her name was the "Pioneer," but it is now changed to another unknown name.

Mr. Axman had frequently visited the Union Island Group, and informed me that a large number of these islanders had been kidnapped by vessels (some of them large barques) carrying Spanish colours. Five or six of these vessels appeared to act in concert.

One of them visited Quiros Island, and by promising the simple islanders that they were going to take them to learn the Bible and be made missionaries of, they induced every man, woman, and child to come on board, and thus depopulated the island.

The islanders were taken, it is believed, to Sunday Island.

Through the exertions, it is said, of Mr. Williams, H.M. Consul at Samoa, a few of the unfortunates have since been returned to their island, but in the meantime an American of the name of Hely landed on Quiros and has constituted himself proprietor of the island. It is asserted that he has by application to Washington been recognised in his new position and obtained the American protection.

Mr. Axman had not visited the Phœnix Group, but he knew from those who had that a few of the Polynesian race existed on some of the larger islands of the group.

4. UEA OF WALLIS ISLAND.

Population, 3,800; two white men and two French priests.

Landed on this island on the 28th June.

A native Queen rules the island, and all her subjects, including the two white men, profess the Roman Catholic religion.

I was informed by an Englishman, Mr. James Hall, who has lived 27 years on the island, that he knew of no case of kidnapping ever having occurred at Wallis Island. The French priest fully confirmed this statement. No further information obtained. The priests state that the natives are an orderly well-behaved race; the Englishmen that they are thieves and liars, and not to be trusted.

We found them quiet and inoffensive, but not cleanly in their habits.

5. TUTUNA OR HOORNE ISLAND.

Population, 1,130. Two Englishmen; one English woman and child; and two other Europeans. Two French priests, and three French sisters of mercy; all Roman Catholics.

An Englishman who had lived 16 years on the island, informed me that he knew of no case of kidnapping, but stated that whenever any ships visited the island the natives from love of change did their utmost to get away in the ships, begging the captains to let them come on board; in this way the whalers had taken away from time to time considerable numbers, few if any of whom had returned.

I had personal experience of the truth of the above; I might have manned the ship with volunteers, but the chief was very anxious to prevent men from running away

Captain Meade, of the U.S. sloop "Narragausette," states that all relating to Heley taking possession of Quiros is incorrect.

from the island with me. The French priest confirmed the statement of the white man, and added that he believed that most of the islanders who went away in the whalers were taken to America.

There is the same conflicting testimony between the priests and the white men regarding the natives of this island as at Wallis Island. We found them civil enough.

6. ROTUMAH.

H.M.S. "Basilisk" anchored in the N.E. roadstead (Pinafa) on the evening of July 5.

1 English missionary.	|	2 English traders.	|	2 English women.
1 French priest.	|	1 English resident.	|	6 English children.

By evidence gathered from the Reverend J. Osborne, missionary, and other white people at Rotumah, it appears that kidnapping vessels first came to this island about five or six years ago, and since that time they have called from time to time, but there is no evidence to show that in any case the natives had been kidnapped.

Numbers of the islanders have gone away in these vessels, but it is believed always willingly, and generally were hired at a high rate of wages to act as boats' crews in the kidnapping vessels, in which capacity they assisted to their utmost the white men in kidnapping natives from the northern and western island.

Lately it is reported that in various vessels some 15 or 20 Rotumah men have been killed by the poisoned arrows of the natives they were seeking to capture; the result is that the natives now on the island are not so ready to engage themselves in the labour vessels, and they are too well instructed by the missionaries and their chiefs to be taken in by the false representations of the kidnappers.

Hearing that some vessels were at anchor in Lee Bay (Fao), I proceeded to that anchorage, and found two schooners, "Quickstep" and "Ida," regularly engaged in the island trade of cocoa-nut oil. Papers all correct. Also the fore-and-aft schooner "Rifle," of 25 tons, engaged in the labour trade, last from the Line Islands and bound for Fiji with 14 natives on board. This vessel's papers,—labour license from the British Consul at Fiji; also a certificate in Form 1, signed by G. Leles, missionary of Sydenham Island in the Kingsmill Group, and George Lotune, a resident of the same island, which guaranteed that the natives on board the "Rifle" fully understood their position and volunteered to go to Fiji,—were all correct. From my own observations their accommodation appeared good, and they appeared under no restrictions.

I therefore passed the vessel, she had formerly been boarded on the 24th May by H.M.S. "Barrosa," of Veanbuta Island, Kingsmill Group. The "Barrosa" having come from China to look after a skull-hunting brig called "Carrol," Mr. Randolph, the master of the "Rifle," reported having fallen in with the "Carrol" about three months previous to his meeting the "Barrosa" off the same island (Sydenham), and that shortly after seeing the "Carrol," he passed several canoes broken up and their crews not to be seen.

Mr. Randolph only saw the "Carrol" at a distance, and could give no further information. He believes that the practice of skull-hunting is carried on amongst the Line Islands by English vessels.

7. MITCHELL ISLANDS, ELLICE GROUP.

One white man.

Communicated with this cluster of islands on 13th July. The landing is difficult in consequence of the extensive shore reef which extends round each islet.

The present population consists of about 70 souls, all told.

The history of the island since 1857, as represented to me by Peter Laban, an intelligent German trader, who has lived on the island (with an interregnum of four years) since the above-named period, was as follows:—

In 1857 the population of the island consisted of about 470 souls, one of whom made efforts to instruct the natives in Christianity, no missionary at that time having come amongst them. The natives are pure Polynesians, harmless and docile. In 1860 Peter Laban left the island and did not return till 1864, and then found only 50 old men and women and some young children left. The cause of the depopulation of the island was as follows:—

A few months before Peter Laban's return, three Spanish barques of a considerable size called off the island, and an old man came ashore who spoke the Polynesian tongue, and calling the islanders together told them the ships outside the reefs were missionary

ships, and that the missionaries wished all the men of the island to come on board and receive the Sacrament. On this all the able men manned their canoes and went on board, where they were immediately secured. The ship's boats then came on shore and the women and children were told their husbands had sent for them.

Thus they also were induced to go on board; they were likewise secured, and then these accursed kidnappers bore away, it is supposed for the Chinha Islands, with their prisoners. Two of the young men jumped overboard and swam back to their island,—one of these I saw; not one word has ever since been heard of the fate of those thus kidnapped. A native who could speak broken English corroborated in every particular the above story.

By reference to the information I obtained at Good Hope Island, it will be observed that the same wholesale kidnapping, in all probability by the same vessels, was practised at the Union Island Group.

Since that time no kidnapping vessels have visited the Mitchell Island. A missionary from Samoa now resides on the island, and the natives are all Christians, and have quiet prepossessing manners.

8. TUNAFUTI, ELLICE GROUP.—(Approximate Lat. 8. 30. S., Long. 179. 20. E.)

One white man.

Communicated with this island on 15th July. It is the largest and only permanently inhabited island of this extensive cluster, consisting of about 30 islets scattered along a reef, surrounding a lagoon some 18 miles by 9 miles in extent. The population at present consists of about 140 souls, all told, with the character of being quiet, inoffensive people, all Protestants, under native teachers, except one native Roman Catholic priest and two Roman Catholic natives.

With reference to the dealings of kidnappers on this island the story is a repetition of the one told at Mitchell Group, viz. :—

About eight years since a Spanish (or Peruvian) barque called at the island pretending they were a missionary vessel, and induced about 250 of the natives to go on board. Having secured these unfortunate creatures the barque proceeded, it is supposed, to Calleo; not one of these taken away have since been heard of.

During the last three years, as I was informed by Mr. Charles Fesicher, the white resident on the island, the kidnapping vessels, viz., "La Maria" and "Argo" schooner, and a cutter, name unknown, have visited the island, but the natives are too much on the qui vive to be deceived. Three, however, went willingly in "La Maria" to Fiji.

9. NUKUFUTU OR DE PEYSTER ISLAND, ELLICE GROUP.—(Approximate Lat. 7. 50. S., Long. 176. 53. E.)

No white men.

Communicated with this chain of islets on 17th July. No white man lives here, but the island appears to be well governed by the native Protestant missionaries and an intelligent chief named Tom, who speaks English.

Church, schoolhouse, and missionaries' dwelling are models of neatness. The island possessing the advantage of a safe anchorage off the principal village, has long been familiar with white men. No instance is recorded of the natives having been kidnapped, but a few have left willingly in some of the labour vessels which have called here for Fiji.

10. OAITUPHA OR TRACY ISLAND, ELLICE GROUP.

The following information was obtained from Mr. E. Keats, master of the oil trading brig "E. K. Bateson." This gentleman was at Oaitupha two days previously; he is a fully certificated master, and I have perfect reliance in his information, borne out as it is by my own experience amongst this group of islands.

No white man lives on the island.

The natives, about 200 in number, are completely under the influence of the native Protestant missionaries and their chief, who govern them in a most praiseworthy manner.

There being no safe anchorage off the island, the inhabitants are but little acquainted with white men.

Mr. Keats is convinced that no kidnapping has been effected from this island. The natives are very cautious, and will not come off to a vessel without first gaining some knowledge of what she is.

Mr. Keats fell in with two labour vessels, the "Frolic" and the "Julia," both these vessels had visited Oaitupha, hoping to get some of the natives, but they met with no success. The church on the island has a double roof, and is reported to be the finest amongst the group.

11. NETHERLAND OR EGG ISLAND, ELLICE GROUP.

One white man.

Communicated with this island on 18th July.

There being too heavy a surf and no boat passage through the surf, I was unable to land myself. I obtained the following information from an intelligent young fellow, the son of an Englishman (eight years resident on the island), who came off in a canoe, viz. :—

The inhabitants consist of about 200 natives, all told, under the government of native Protestant teachers and their own chief, and are a quiet inoffensive people. There is no instance on record of any natives having been kidnapped, and none have ever gone willingly, although the labour vessels have frequently hove to off the island with the hopes of inducing some to go.

One of the islanders went north to the Line Islands; his friends here supposed he has been kidnapped, for he has not been heard of since.

No other information.

12. LYNX OR SPIDER ISLAND, ELLICE GROUP.

One white man.

Communicated with this island on July 19, landing in a canoe through a very high surf. The population amounts to 417 souls, all told, under the government of a king and a chief. The Protestant missionaries from Samoa came here about two years since. Half the population still remain heathens or Devil men, and practise their idolatrous worship. An Englishman, native of New South Wales, who has resided five years on the island, informed me that no case of kidnapping was recorded as ever having occurred here, neither have any of the natives left the island willingly. He also reports that they are quiet and inoffensive race, although several years ago a white man who came to these islands was murdered by these people.

13. ST. AUGUSTINE, ELLICE GROUP.

One white man.

Communicated with this cluster of islets on 21st July. They lay on a N.W. and S.E. bearing, and are therefore exposed during the season of the trade wind to an unusually high surf on the east side of the southern islet, which alone is inhabited. I was unable to land, but an Englishman, Thomas Day, who for the last three and half years, off and on, has resided on the island, came off, and from him I gained the following information :—Kidnapping vessels from time to time have visited here, but seldom taken any of the islanders away.

The largest number, 17, were taken by a Spanish barque about eight years ago, and not long since the "Nukulou" schooner took six of the islanders under pretence of taking them to Lynx Island, instead of which they took them to Rotumah and Fiji.

The population is estimated at 450. They are all Devil worshippers, and have steadily refused to allow the missionaries to land, which not unlikely has resulted from the pernicious influence of the natives of these islands, who have learnt the worst vices of Europeans, and have been left on this island by whalers and kidnapping vessels.

Europeans when landing on the island should be armed (which is quite unnecessary at any other island of the Ellice Group), as the natives are great thieves and not to be depended upon.

GENERAL REMARKS RELATIVE TO KIDNAPPING AMONGST THE ELLICE ISLAND GROUP.

The whole of the information reported above must be received with a certain amount of caution, for although the white men resident on the different islands are agents of a respectable legitimate company (Messrs. Webber & Co., of Samoa), and apparently have no interest, but the contrary, in kidnapping, yet there are sinister reports of these men in some instances having been noted kidnappers.

The nature of my orders prevented delaying at the islands the time that would be necessary to sift the evidence I had received.

On the other hand, the evidence of the missionaries and the natives who could speak a little English corroborated that of the white men.

It will also be observed that no material difference exists between the evidence obtained at the different islands. All goes to prove the great raid made by the Spanish ships eight years ago, and since that period no kidnapping, except the six men before referred to, of any consequence has occurred amongst the islands of the Ellice Group.

I beg to suggest that, with reference to the wholesale kidnapping reported at Quiros, Mitchell Island, and Funafuta, by Spanish or Peruvian vessels eight years ago, by reference to the Naval Commander-in-Chief in the Pacific some information may be gained as to whether any of the unfortunate natives referred to still exist on the Chincha Islands or elsewhere in Peru. From all the evidence I can gather, the principal field at present for the kidnapping vessels from Fiji is amongst the islands north of the Line, viz., the Marshall, Kingsmill, Caroline, and Solomon Islands.

14. CHERRY ISLAND.

No white men or missionaries.

Landed on this island on July 28, but having no interpreter, and the natives not being able to understand English, I could arrive at no certain conclusions as to whether this island had been visited by kidnappers.

From the fact of the natives swimming off to our boat, the absence of the usual trade articles amongst them, and their unacquaintance with the use of looking-glasses, Jew's harps, and such trifles, I judge that they have as yet been unmolested. No missionaries have been on the island. I estimate the population to be about 200, seemingly a most quiet inoffensive Polynesian race. Their little island is not more than $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles in extent in any direction, and is most fertile and beautiful.

15. DUFF'S GROUP.

No white men or missionaries.

Landed on Disappointment Island (which appears the only permanently inhabited one of the group), on 31st July. Having no interpreter, and the natives being destitute of any knowledge of our language and signs, it was impossible to arrive at any conclusion as to whether they had suffered from the kidnappers or otherwise.

On the ship anchoring off their village they appeared very frightened, removing their women and valuables into the bush; but two or three canoes remained outside the reef, and after some hesitation they came alongside our boats, after which they laid aside all fears and came off in numbers.

Each man was armed with an efficient bow and poisoned arrows. With the assistance of the natives I got the galley through the surf, and landed. The appearance of these people is very unfavourable, being exceedingly thin, ugly, and some skin disease very prevalent; but having once gained their confidence, nothing could exceed their friendliness and perfect honesty in bartering.

On landing they brought us presents of cooked food. Hauled up in the rear of the village they had a number of large war canoes, about 40 feet in length, from which it may be inferred that at times they make war on their neighbours of the Reef Islands. Except a few carefully treasured pieces of iron, I saw no articles of trade among them; but they knew the effect of fire-arms.

I should judge the population to be about 350 Polynesians, and perfect savages.

16. SANTA CRUZ.—BYRON BAY.

No white men or missionaries.

Anchored in this bay on 2nd August. Found, as reported by Acting Commander Markham, natives perfectly friendly, and eager to barter.

Having no interpreter, could obtain no information regarding kidnapping.

17. TAPOUA OF EDGECAMBE ISLAND.

No white men or missionaries.

August 5th.—Whilst sounding in my boat for a passage over the reef, canoes with unarmed natives came off, and after some hesitation became very friendly. On the following day landed in "Basilisk" Harbour (see Hydrographical letter), which has

(Notation by Chief Judge J. Morgan). "Taken verbatim by J. Murray and translated literally by him".

Narrative of Eriakima describing the carrying away of Manihiki natives by the Callao blackbirders to the guano workings in Chile. A literal translation.

I am Eriakima, mataiapo of the Tuhe Tahu branch of the Royal family of Manihiki and Rakahanga. I am a very old man,, older even than Viriamu (Henry Williams) for I was a big boy when he was born and I helped to nurse him because his father was a white man and mine was a brown man although we are of the same ~~woman~~ mother. I am a Christian man and a deacon of the L..M.S church. I was not always a good man having in my early years stole boats and entered white men's stores. For this I was beaten by the captain of a man-of-war. It hurt me very much and I stole no more. The man-of-war in the old times were not like those of to-day. They had no ~~machine~~ machines but used the wind like proper ships. I have had many women. Some I married and some I did not. I did not beat them too much but only for unfaithfulness and not having my food ready when I returned from fishing. My present wife is no good as she talks, talks, talks all the time and spends my money on tobacco and in card games. I am too old and too tired to get a new one so this one will be the last. You want me to tell you of the ships that carried some of our people away, never to return. I was about the age and size of Aupini who you have working on your copra. (Aupini is a well-developed lad between 14 and 15 years old). I had been away on the Pahuna side of the lagoon seeking 'fiki' (squid) for Takapu, the father of Here who was the girl that I was courting. I thought that by softening the heart of Takapu he would give me his daughter. When I returned to Tauhunu (one of the villages of Manihiki) there were two ships standing off and on the boat passage. It was too late to board them so my father said to leave it till the morning. The night was without wind. In the morning one of the ships was ~~abre~~ ashore on the reef at Tukaopoint (The N.E. corner of Manihiki). My father and I ~~went~~ and other people went off in canoes to help them. It was a small ship and very dirty. The other ship was bigger and also very dirty. The captain could not speak Maori or English and only one of the sailors could speak English. I know this because my father was one of the few Manihiki people who could speak English. We worked all day carrying stones out of the ship (ballast). She had no other cargo but stones.

The captain gave us ships biscuits for food and some Chile ~~doll~~ dollars. There was still no wind.

J.J.Murray.

Eriakima's description of the method ~~of~~ employed in getting the ship off the reef is lengthy and his ignorance of the names the tackle and rigging used is such that it is almost impossible to translate. I gather however that the vessel had been lifted by a swell and deposited beam on, onto the edge of the reef. The Captain had the ballst removed and ran out hi bow and bower anchors well on the ocean side. He then ~~used~~ either used the peak halliards or else rove(-) a line through the topping lift blocks and canted the ship over to seaward, ~~keeping~~ keeping the lines taut and the rising tide pulled her off, when ^{the} the boats then towed her out of danger.

Eriakima resumes his story.

It was nearly dark when we finished. The captain was very pleased with our work. He told us to come back in the morning and he would make a feast for us of salt beef and flour. The saior who spoke English was his spokeman.^S In the night the wind came and the sea was rough. Not ^A all of us could go out to her in the morning because of the sea on the reef. I think that there were not more than thirty of us. The captain's spokesman then told us to clean up the hold before he gave us the beef and flour. My father and I did not go down the hold with the others but we went to the galley. The cook gave us some coffee and ships biscuit. I saw the ~~saiors~~ making sail of the ~~star~~ other ship. I then noticed t at we had drawn well off the island under head sails only. My father and I went forward to help our companions but we found that the hatch had been battened down. I could hear my people knocking on the underside of the hatch. Several sailors ~~s~~ seized my father and I and took us into the fo'csle. They locked us up in a sail locker. I was very frightened and cried. We were locked up all night and had no food. In the morning the Enlgish apeaking sailor ~~+~~ unlocked us and took us to the Captain. We were then standing off and on Rakahanga. The other ship was not to be seen. We did not see her any more. The captain told us (through the ~~sa~~ sailor) that he had locked up our people for stealing. I think that this was a lie. The captain said if my father would call to ti the Rakahanga people to come aboard he would let our people go. My father pretenddd to agree ~~4~~ but told me to follow him and jump overboard when he ~~4~~

told me to. Some of the Rakahanga people were coming over the reef in canoes. My father and I were taken to the break in the poop to call to the people of Rakahanga to come aboard. My father said to jump overboard and I obeyed. My ~~fat~~ father tried to jump but the sailors held him fast. I swam very fast for the shore. The sailors fired shots at me. One ~~shot~~ shot hit me on the shoulder. Here is the scar. It did not ~~break~~ break a bone but it hurt very much. I was frightened that the sharks would smell the blood and eat me. The Rakahanga ~~people~~ people were frightened by the noise of the shots and pulled back ashore. This is the reason why no Rakahanga people were taken away. The ship was on the off shore tack when I jumped ~~o~~ overboard. This gave me time to swim to the reef. I was hurt very much on the reef. My leg was broken below the knee. I crawled up on the beach and was sick. I do not remember the ~~o~~ ship leaving as I was very sick. I was told afterwards that the ship stood off the reef all day. They tried to send a boat ashore but did not know where the ~~ap~~ passage was. This I did not know until afterwards for I was very sick. I was sick for many months. I forget how many. When I remembered my father I cried very much. I never saw my father again. I ~~h~~ heard afterwards that the ships went to Penrhyn, then called by the name of Tongareva. They took ~~the ships~~ many people from Penrhyn. They sailed inside the passage and anchored for ~~ma~~ many days and repaired the smaller ship. No one ever returned to Manihiki but one ~~man~~ old man was brought back to Penrhyn. The man-of-war brought him back many years later. I have ~~spoke~~ spoken to him. I asked after my father but the old man was ~~ma~~ mad and made noises like a pig. ~~When~~ When he spoke it was in a strange tongue and after a while he made more noises like a pig. He had been beaten very much because he had many marks on his body. I heard later that he was dead. I do not remember his name. I stayed in Rakahanga for over a year and married a girl called Heretine, daughter of Temu Nitika. I put her away because she was a very jealous woman. I returned to ~~M~~ Manihiki and took my father's land from my brother Vaetoru. He had married my sweetheart Here. I was very sad at this. I used, however, to sleep with her when my brother went fishing. She was very fat and good-tempered. She was not like my ~~present~~ present pig of a woman. This is true talk as I am a deacon of off the church and not allowed to lie.

(copy) X. Eriakima his mark.

I gather from Eriakima that the larger ship was a brigatine and the smaller a schooner. The sailors were dark men like Maoris with black beards. In the ~~fx~~ fo'csle there were many pictures of Mary and the saints and some crucifixes. There were no cannon aboard that he saw. The sails were very much patched and the ships were filthy.

J M

COMMENTS ON TUVALU SECTION OF PERUVIAN KIDNAPPING MS

PETER LABAN

You mentioned him in one of your letters but the name doesn't crop up in any of my sources. Moresby's published account mentions a German trader on Nukulaelae, but not by name. Your statement that Laban returned to Nukulaelae in 1864 interests me because about this time Sodeffroy took a 25 year lease of New York islet; however the Islanders only thought they had signed away their islet for 25 lunar months & a big row developed. So was Laban the ~~first~~ Sodeffroy agent who first looked after the New York lease? His successor was Schwanke. — that much I know

ELEKANA

Seen the two accounts of Elekana in the Juvenile Missionary Magazine?

Identification of ships involved a reasonable inference. However Dana's God's Who Die (for what it is worth) also mentions that a third ship was involved. Two ships did the actual kidnapping & would discharge their human cargo into the third vessel which was waiting over the horizon. This method - if it was employed - had the advantage of not allowing Islanders who had already been kidnapped to give the show away by what when the ships other two vessels were engaged in actual kidnapping.

TOM ROSE

there is a newspaper report about him in Ward's American Activities in the Central Pacific, which was written from information provided by Rose. Naturally it doesn't indicate that he had anything to do with the Peruvians. Your account of the Peruvians method of capturing the people of Nukulaelae ties in with everything I know. But more could have been said about Funafuti, especially with regard to O'Brien. Did he really try to persuade the Islanders not to be duped? Probably we will never know. Resticaux said that he aided & abetted the Peruvians; but Resticaux had no love for O'Brien as the latter more or less pushed him off Funafuti in the early 1890's (I learned this from Seluka Resture, ~~grand~~ grandson of Alfred Resticaux). Also, O'Brien told Fanny Stevenson (in 1890) that he wasn't on the atoll when the Peruvians paid their respects, so something fishy must have happened. And in 1897, when giving Sollas details concerning the legendary history of Funafuti, O'Brien doesn't say anything at all about the Peruvians, let alone his part in the affair. Nor does Hedley connect O'Brien with the Peruvians even though O'Brien provided Hedley with a considerable amount of other information.

NANUMEA

Anne Chambers mentions that a Hawaiian (George Holomoana) warned the people of Nanumea about the Peruvians intentions & as a result only a few were carried off. My suspicion is that these recruiters were French, from Tahiti — & I've told Keith & Anne as much. In fact vessels from Tahiti were operating in the SE around this time —

I see you have mentioned this

eg Murray's 1866 Journal mentions that the trader 'M'K—' ^{at Niutao} thrashed recruiters flying under French colours. Agree with your point that islanders traditions of kidnapping fail to distinguish between Peru & other places

Was the solitary person captured at Nukufetau the Ellice Islander Louis Becke met in the Carolines in 1874? (Becke's date is 1873 but this can't be right). And was this person ^{Savai} ~~Savai~~, the Nukufetau man trading ^{at Nukuoro} for Capelle in 1883 — see Espiegle Report?

HARRY

These remarks are hurried. I'm away from my notes & thesis chapters & therefore cannot be as specific as I would like at certain points — it's a hell of a job trying to remember the histories of 8 different islands. But I like

your Tuvalu section & from ^{my own} experience
can appreciate your problems re
identification of ships & the recruiters
methods. If anything, more ^{could} ~~can be~~ have
said about Rose & O'Brien - eg
my understanding is that Rose left
Mukulaelae with the Peruvians & took
part in the kidnapping at ~~Mukulaelae~~
Punafuti; but this is not
mentioned in your manuscript. ~~I am~~
If I think of anything else to
say I'll be in touch.

Doug

20/4

No. 66

Callao, January 20th 1863

Mr. Minister,

The task you gave me in your estimable note NO.79 of the 31st of last December in which you state that every individual embarked in a Chilean vessel, whatever be his condition or country would be considered a free man and enjoy all rights, and whatever abuse encountered should be strongly objected to. To complete this task I should be given final instructions on what I should do in such cases. Meanwhile, I will limit myself to patiently dealing with captains of those Chileans ships who mean to comply.

A week ago I went to visit the Prefect of this province to ask him, as the principal member of the commission named by the government to examine the contracts and further with whom the colonists and immigrants arrive, if the recently arrived in the vessels "General Prim" and "Trujillo" brought these. He said, "No", but that the ~~country privateers~~ country needing its ships and considering , , , , they obliged the privateers to return them to their homes, the ~~commission~~ ^{FOR} had to pretend ignorance and consent in the slavery. It was ~~by~~ pure curiosity to go and visit the boats that arrived on the shore and impose on them, by consequence, the zeal of this commission, will have to disembark all those indians or negros that come from Africa. More follows; the Chilean barque "Carlota" recently sold and Peruvian flagged in this port prepares to leave for Polynesia and, I am assured, has permission of the government for her to leave.

The Chilean barque, "Eliza Macon" which left here on the 1st October last to bring settlers, came into this bay the 17th day of this month with 140 men, 80 women and 12 boys proceeding from Yela, Estea, or Paypay. According to the declaration of the voyage which the captain lent this consulate, these indians come under contracts made between each one of these and the interpreter who accompanies them . He also said he was in Yela for 14 days and that he could have spent another week to complete the number of settlers he wanted. He couldn't do it because four Peruvian ships arrived at the same island, whose captains ^{were} ~~being~~ unable to get willing volunteers while he, by means of his interpreter and with presents that he brought them got them aboard voluntarily. They obliged him to leave the port at pistol point, protesting that his influence was such that instead of trusting them as in the beginning, they ran away into the interior.

Referring to the information you wanted on the death of the 12 Polynesians in the Valley of ~~San~~ Canete caused by the sadness that came over them in the new situation, on the 15th of this month I sent to the Administrator of the Hacienda de Montalvan

who was the person to whom he referred it, asking him what was suffered of whose results I will know.

Cantuarias.

478

Callao October 5, 1863

Mr. Minister,

I wish to inform you that the Chilean brig "Ellen Elizabeth" has been anchored for a few days now in the port of San José de Lambayeque with a number of Polynesians brought from Oceania. I am unaware of the spot where the above-mentioned ship was fitted out for such a destination, but I do know that the expedition belongs to Dr. José Tomás Ramos of Valparaiso, that the journey has taken about nine months and that the authorities in Lambayeque did not permit the Indians to disembark.

On 2nd of this month the Peruvian vessel "Adelante" left this port with 529 Polynesians of both sexes that by order and control of the government are being returned to the places they were taken from. There is also an official from the navy in charge of inspecting their transportation and legal disembarkation.

Signed: Cantuarias

141

5th, No. 89
Callao, October, 1863

Mr. Minister,

On 14th September last by way of the injured people who left here on the Chilean brig "Conde de Cavorin" I have addressed the following to the Commander General of the Marines in Valparaiso.

Sr. Comandante General Callao Sept. 14, 1863

I wish to notify you that on 6th of this month, two Chileans, Antolin Gonzalez and José Foró came to the Consulate. Last July, finding themselves in the port of Constitution, they boarded the Chilean vessel "Centro America", agreeing to lend their services aboard until the first port at which the boat would load up. On arriving in San Antonio, the port which they knew they had been bound for from Constitution, they worked constantly until they finished loading the cargo of wheat which they had gone there to collect, and asked to be put ashore so they could go to Valparaiso, as it was the place they were heading for. But being refused this, no doubt due to a scarcity of crew on board, they were forced to continue here against their wishes and their interests. That during the voyage (their first by sea) and only by not realizing what at the end of the operation they would be ordered to accept, they were punched and kicked without cease. That on the second day after arriving in the port, Gonzalez wanted to come to the Consulate to tell what happened to himself and his companion and having already boarded a freight vessel he was seen by the Captain and was forced on board the boat by being hit with a hard stick. That as a result of the above, and fearful of what would happen in the boat which was to sail the next day for Constitution, that the cruel treatment they had received would be repeated, they asked to be put ashore and to be paid the salary which corresponded to their rank for the services rendered from Constitution to the end of the unloading in this port, They were looking for a means of returning to their country.

Attended by me these unfortunates, the Captain excused himself for not giving them the salary they asked for saying that all they said was false. That they had embarked to make the round journey for meals only and without knowing where the boat was going and also that they had not been badly treated. When they took Gonzalez to bring him ashore on demand they told me they witnessed the strong blows which the Captain gave him with a hard stick, from the boat where they were until he set foot on the deck. I arranged their disembarking, giving them four reales a day each to live on until I manage to repatriate them.

I would have obliged the Captain to pay the compensation which these unfortunates demanded, but attendant to the gravity of the misdeeds committed by him I. Receiving them, according to him, to make a journey of three months

without payment 2. Having them aboard without proof of their being on the roll.

3. Making them continue on in the boat from San Antonio to Callao against their wishes and, finally, the arbitrary and undeserved punishment of Gonzalez in front of the porters for having attempted to come and ask what was happening to him. I have suspended all proceedings so that the General Command office may work on the matter as they should.

The said ship "Centro America" with its Captain Dr. Natalio O ^{on the 8th of this month} left here for Constitution/taking the same crew as had set sail from there listing only one Chilean on board. And the individuals Antolin Gonzalez and José Poro referred to above and left today on the Brig "Conde de Ca.." (Chilean) working for the passage.

All I conscientiously write to you is for the purpose of the commission and I transcribe it to you with the minimum of emotion -

.....

Canturias.

654

20. 91
Callao October 20th, 1863

Mr. Minister,

This afternoon, the Peruvian ships, frigate of war "Amazona" and
..... "Tumbes" leave here for Paita, conveying a battalion of infantry
and a regiment of cavalry. It appears that this government knows
something about General Morquera as it is bringing these forces to the
frontier.

The Chilean brig "Ellen Elizabeth" which I notified you as being
anchored in San Jose de Lambayeque with a cargo of Polynesians has left
for Polynesia, returning the Indians to their homes at the government's
expense.

Canturias.

No 93

Callao, November 5, 1863

Mr. Minister,

I have your notes Nos.100 and 101 of the 30th September and 16th of this month respectively.

Herewith news concerning the ~~brig~~ Chilean Brig "Ellen Elizabeth" and of the Polynesians with whom the said boat anchored in San Jose. News that Dr. Jose Tomas Ramos having obtained permission from this government to introduce a number of these colonists for work on ranches in the interior of Lambayeque, chartered this boat in agreed with, ordering a commissioner to go and get them; that ~~obtained~~ ^{being got} by the commissioner and not being allowed to disembark Sr. Ramos complained to the government about the hindrance; of those who were left they put by for him 82 pesos for each of the indians on condition of proof of the return to their homes. The number of these put aboard has not been possible for me to find out.

Cantuarías.

144

No 94
Callao December, 5, 1863

Mr. Minister,

I have your notes nos.102 and 103 of the 10th and 17th of last November.

Firstly I will tell you everything of interest that I know of the situation in this Republic and the course of events progressing in Ecuador and New Granada. Secondly, prepare me in the way I should procede with this Minicipality with reference to the four Chileans who bedame naturalised here and whom I care for.

Consequent to the first of the notes referred to, until now you have had no other source from which to obtain the information you ask for, like that that comes from Europe and other points, the newspapers published here, from which I get news and each fortnight I send in extract to the maritime governor of valparaiso so that it can be transmitted to the government immediately. It appears the operation is duplicated and yet nevertheless sometimes time to ~~comfor~~ fulfil the request as well as I might escapes me.

Ecuador General Moiquera continues to nourish himself on thoughts of war in Ecuador, but opⁱnion in the larger part of New Granada is against him. So it is that he has dispersed a part of his quard and has started to mobilise some guerrillas from his immediate guard. He has had shot in Paita a son of Colonel Carmen Lopez and other unfortunates. He has circulated a decree declaring theatres of military operations the areas of Paita, Figuerra, Ypatec and Bartacias. He has convoked a congress for January 1864 and has published a manifesto setting forth the motives he has for making war in Ecuador, such as the invasion made by Sr. Julio Arboleda of the Ecuatorian garrison situated in Fulean, the non-appearance of the president of Ecuador at the conference of Canchi in the?.... of six days; the Concordat concluded with the Holy See; the existence of Jesuits in, the^{acceptance?}ment of an Apostolic Delegate and the having sent to Napo some Ecuatorian thieves and public concubines.

Dated the 25th of November last, from Quito. Today, perhaps, they may have exchanged fire between both armies in the province of Figuerra.

On the 22nd the Ecuatorian army passed the line and camped in Guadureal at the same time that Moiquera took his from Yp..... in the direction of ^{Figuerra} ~~Figuerra~~ with the object of attacking the Ecuatorians. Sr. Garcia Moreno, without previous declaration of war and without waiting for the authorisation of the Council of Government and has broken hosilities with a guerrilla band and disturbed public order in the of Colombia. Also a flotilla composed of a schooner armed with cannon balls left Manta with 120 men to take or block the port of Furnaco.

In the mist that hid this port on the 3rd of this month, coming from Panama arrived the naval official charged with the presence of the

conduct and legal disembarkment of the 529 Polynesians who, at this government's expense are to be conducted to their homes on the Peruvian barque "Adelante". The said official has said that only a few days of sailing found them attacked with smallpox (the Polenesians) and in such an extreme state that it was necessary to make an emergency call at Gila de Cocoe, situated at the same latitude as Central America with the object of leaving there those still living. 200 died during the voyage and of the rest it is calculated that more than one half had died bearing in mind that all were left with the sickness and the worst affected arriving. (coming there).

Cantuarias

584

lace on machines.
 lace so made.
 lace on pillows.
 lace appears to be principally carried on
 m; but, as it has been brought within
 the Factories' Regulation Act, the atten-
 M. White, the Assistant Commissioner,
 more to the consideration of the other
 of the manufacture. Very large num-
 men are employed in lace-finishing, on
 and the ill effects of their occupation
 rendered strikingly manifest to all who
 sted their condition. They work in rooms
 oppressive degree. Mr. White states
 ple much employed in these rooms have
 ably a pale and bloodless face and skin;
 them in constant perspiration; become
 encrusted, fainting being very usual
 from exposure to cold air when not a-
 lly on leaving; consumption from this
 said to be common amongst them; and
 and is given to other functions in females,
 injurious consequences, moral as well as
 Large numbers are also employed in
 making (which, by-the-by, is carried on
 to a much greater extent than Mr. White
 aware of), the larger proportion of articles
 being manufactured in Nottingham, in
 ded rooms, reeking with gas and atmo-
 spherics. The state of morality and educa-
 at the workers appears to be extremely
 "The same disregard of the common duties
 as existed twenty years ago is found still,
 n by the still undiminished use of opiate
 eral neglect, which bear their fruit in the
 at mortality." Mr. White furthermore
 I can also corroborate of my own personal
 that "the worn and early-aged faces,
 ily the falling sight of those who have left
 and depend on taking work at their own
 employing children, show unmistakable
 e labour that they have gone through, and
 they still suffer from the alternations of
 ue and absolute want of work. Even the
 ork with a closeness of attention and a
 which is astonishing, scarcely ever allow-
 gers to rest, or even move less quickly, or
 e eyes off their work when questioned, for
 ng a moment. The very youngest often
 10 or 12 hours, as that gives them the only
 ick, as a rule, they ever get for themselves."
 manufacture of pillow-lace is carried on
 in two rural districts of England—one,
 in lace district, running along the eastern
 the southern coast of Devonshire for
 thirty miles, and a few miles inland, and
 a few places in North Devon; the other
 over a greater part of the counties of
 es, Bedford, and Northampton, and the
 parts of Oxfordshire and Huntingdonshire.
 e is also made in small quantities
 ck and other places in Ireland. The
 persons employed in making pillow-lace is
 1000 manufacturers employing upwards of
 10000. The trade is least at a very early
 "lace schools," where the children work
 ily the living-rooms of cottages, kept by a
 sole-pate a small sum weekly by the pupils,
 1000, which whatever lace is made by them.
 If labour are not long; but the want of
 and the close confinement of the children
 1000, are prejudicial to their health.
 1000, is severely alluded to by Mr. White,
 1000, and is alluding to many parts of
 1000, in some places the slave of
 1000, has become common. In former
 1000, was generally high, but
 1000, is now generally low, and
 1000, is now generally low, and
 1000, is now generally low, and

trade of justice cutting, as in present
 one of the worst in which it is possible to place a
 child, whether it be considered from an educational,
 moral, or physical point point of view.

JOHN PLUMMER.

THE SEIZURE OF THE GUANO ISLANDS
 BY SPAIN.

If the five Great Powers intend to continue their use-
 ful functions as the high police of the world, they
 must put a stop to the system of seizing "material
 guarantecs." The occupation of the Principalties
 by Czar Nicholas, the successful seizure of Schleswig
 and the series of events still proceeding in St.
 Domingo, are becoming precedents of the most
 dangerous character—are, in fact, creating a system
 under which war, deprived of its formalities, degener-
 rates rapidly into buccannering. The accounts of
 the Spanish aggression on Peru received this week are
 ominous of future mischief; and, although there is a
 side to the Spanish case which is not yet before the
 world, the facts ascertained are sufficient to claim the
 earnest attention of all Conservative statesmen. We
 will endeavour, from the papers before us, to make
 those facts a little clearer than they as yet appear,
 only premising that the accounts are all, as yet,
 necessarily tinged with a Peruvian bias, and that the
 Government of Lima has suppressed one document
 essential to the case.

As most persons connected with South America
 are aware, the Spanish Government, the Government
 of France, and, we believe, the Government of Great
 Britain, have for years been pressing certain strong
 remonstrances on the authorities of Peru—remon-
 strances which in the aggregate have amounted to a
 general charge, implying that the Peruvian notables,
 in their dealings with foreigners, habitually set at de-
 fiance not only international law but the municipal
 laws by which they themselves profess to be always
 bound. So long as the United States remained undi-
 vided, the Peruvians, strong in the certainty of sup-
 port from the Monroe doctrine, treated these remon-
 strances with quiet contempt, so that just before the
 invasion of Mexico a joint expedition from France and
 Spain to bring Peru to reason was openly talked of in
 Paris. The conquest of St. Domingo and the cam-
 paign in Mexico averted the danger, but an opportu-
 nity had again occurred, and some time in March the
 Spanish fleet, then off Valparaiso, received orders to
 prepare for service. Powder and coal were purchased
 in that port, and a coming attack on Peru was talked
 of pretty freely. On the 26th of March a final order
 was despatched from a Spaniard recently arrived at
 Lima, and on the 30th this gentleman (Don Eusebio
 Salazar y Mazaredo) announced his presence to the
 Peruvian Government, and claimed to be received as
 Special Commissioner from her Catholic Majesty.
 Upon the following day (1st April), the President of
 Peru replied to the Spanish Commissioner in a de-
 spatch, objecting to his title, but agreeing to receive
 him and negotiate with him as confidential agent of
 her Majesty Queen Isabella. This offer was undoubt-
 edly an extremely reasonable one. Spain has sever
 acknowledged the independence of her colonies, and
 to this day, we believe, asks no formula of naturaliza-
 tion from Catholics born within them, and the title of
 her agent was in form an assertion that Peru was still
 a colony. The Peruvian President might, therefore,
 have fairly refused to recognize Don Mazaredo in any
 capacity whatever, and in leaving the office of con-
 fidential agency he showed a conciliatory spirit. The
 Spaniard, however, refused to be treated in any ca-
 pacity except that of Commissioner, and at the same
 time presented a despatch containing a complete
 account of the long standing grievances of Peru.
 This document the Juan Castro, who here presented
 all papers, however given to the world, saying that it
 1000, Peru—a very suspicious document, in which
 1000, would tend to increase the number of

oppression, and in some places the illness of lace makers has become extreme. In France the scale of wages was comparatively high, but has declined to an unremunerative point, in consequence of the increasing demand for machines; consequently fewer children than formerly employed in pillow-lace making. At present the makers are principally employed in "braids," a mode of arranging and joining together braid, producing an imitation of lace. Many of these "braiders," as they are called, are said to suffer much, in the same way as dressmakers and milliners, when seated upon black materials, from the constant glare which that colour occasions to the eye. This is attested by a little girl, aged eleven, residing at Kettering, near Kettering, who stated that "some of the girls make black lace, and that makes their eyes sore." Mr. White justly observes that the employment is rendered "more injurious to the eyesight by the glare of the light in which they work, and by the glare transmitted through bottles of water. The more they are, the more of them work with the glare of light; eight or even twelve sometimes round one dip-candle." I believe that had I pursued this point of his investigations a little further, he would have found that in the pillow-lace-making districts the girls suffer much from deprivation, and at the age of eighteen or twenty are frequently obliged to have recourse to the aid of spectacles.

THE HOSERY MANUFACTURE.

The hosiery manufacture is stated to comprise, in addition to the plainer goods, such as stockings, socks, drawers, gloves, &c., a large variety of various fancy articles, such as jackets, cummies, &c., making as many as 5000 articles in the branch alone. That it is a trade of considerable importance is shown by the fact that in the year 1850 the value of the goods was £6,480,000, and the estimated number of persons employed in it 120,000. The chief seats of the trade are situated in the counties of Nottingham, Leicestershire, and Leicester, the town of Nottingham being the principal depot of cotton-hosiery, and Leicester that of wool-hosiery. As a rule, the factories, especially those worked by steam power, are situated in the large towns, while the small shops and home-worked frames are to be found in the villages. Children are extensively employed in the hosiery manufacture, the small shops and home-worked frames absorbing the majority of those of tender years. The children employed commence work at an incredibly early age, some having been employed as "seamers" at two years of age. The hours of labour are also quite out of all proportion to the strength of the children, and a not infrequent practice for children, as well as for adults, to work through the whole of the night. Children, or more properly speaking, infants, are generally employed as "winders" and "seamers;" "winding" consisting in putting the spun material upon bobbins ready for the use of the weaver; "seaming" signifies joining, where requisite, the edges of the articles woven. Seaming is generally done by the workpeople at their own homes, the mothers and children being usually thus employed. The scale of remuneration is very small, that of the children being especially so; while the effects, both upon the health and intellect, of their occupation are most injurious. The "seamers" and "seamers" belong to the lowest class of the community, and display a very scanty amount of education, which is likewise very largely possessed by the adults. It should be observed, however, that in those trades where the children are employed, they are not extensively employed, and are generally being absorbed by the machinery of the steam engine. Among the various trades of the hosiery manufacture, the most injurious to the health of the children is that of "seaming," in which they are employed to sew the edges of the articles woven. The children are employed to sew the edges of the articles woven, and are generally employed in the same manner as the adults. The children are employed to sew the edges of the articles woven, and are generally employed in the same manner as the adults.

time presented a document containing a complete account of the long-standing grievances of Spain. This document the King's Cabinet, who have published all others, have not given to the world, alleging that it insults Peru—a very suspicious defence, as insolence calmly met would tend to increase the readiness of neutral Powers to assist them. Don Masarredo then left Lima for Callao, and on the 14th April the Spanish fleet—two frigates and a corvette—arrived at the Chincha Islands, the islands covered with guano opposite the bay of Callao, which yields to Peru a revenue of some eighteen millions of dollars. Thereupon, Don Masarredo ordered the Admiral to take possession of the islands, which was done, and on the 16th issued a proclamation explaining his conduct, a really astounding document. In it he only alludes to the claims of his Government, already submitted to that of Lima, without specifying any of them, but asserts that it is the fault of Peru that her independence has not been recognised, that Spain only "re-vindicates" the islands, and that Peru is raising a loan in order to resist her demands. Considering all these things, he takes possession of the islands, which yield some three-fifths of the whole revenue of Peru, but will carry on all the contracts with foreigners upon Spanish account, a clause perhaps inserted in order to prevent a panic amongst agriculturists. The Peruvian Government was utterly unable to regain the islands, and though it threatened war, and the greatest enthusiasm prevailed in Lima, still up to the latest advices it had only been able to provide for defence against any disembarked force. An attempt made to seize its tiny fleet was averted by the guns of the fort, and all foreigners in Lima have offered their sympathy and assistance—sympathies, be it remembered, greatly quickened by the fact that, if the islands are lost, Peru is bankrupt, and its debt, which these foreigners hold, and its rich contracts which they are chiefly engaged in executing, will all alike be worthless.

It is impossible to read this account without perceiving that the Spanish Government intended from the first to employ force,—the fleet having been provisioned beforehand at Valparaiso,—that it has borne itself with its usual hauteur, and that Don Masarredo's demeanour has been that of a man charged to obtain an occasion for violence rather than that of an envoy. At the same time, it is not clear yet that the Spanish Government had not grievances which would have justified war by the international code, and its conduct in maintaining contracts and taking only the revenue of the islands, instead of the property in them, has been so far moderate. If it had done the same act in decent form, we do not know that England would have very much to complain of. There can be no doubt that the Peruvian Government, like all the other Spanish American Governments, is on some points a very bad one indeed, and, as regards foreigners, greatly disposed towards high-handed injustice. These very islands have been, and are, chiefly worked by Chinese, kidnapped in the treaty ports, and worked as slaves till they die or commit suicide; and it is only the other day that a regular system of kidnapping by Peruvians was discovered and put down in the Sandwich Islands—put down, moreover, by sharp menaces from France. It is no interest of ours to protect these States from their liability to fulfil the obligations of justice and civilisation, and it was only yesterday that our own Government put a similar pressure on Brazil. But, unfortunately, the form of the act is in such cases of high importance. Every State is bound before it employs force to give formal notice that it will employ it, to grant reasonable time for compliance with its demands, and to stand over the appearance of evading its obligations, until rather than force is used. Don Masarredo, however, proceeded with none of these precautions. On the contrary, he first prepared to use force, and then issued a proclamation, which, in its nature, was a declaration of war.

and Mr. White justly observes that the employment is rendered "more injurious to the eyesight by the scantiness of the light in which they work, and by being transmitted through bottles of water. The danger they are, the more of them work with the same supply of light, eight or even twelve sometimes taking round one dip-candle." I believe that had Mr. White pursued this point of his investigations a little further, he would have found that in the pillow-making districts the girls suffer much from defective vision, and at the age of eighteen or twenty are frequently obliged to have recourse to the aid of spectacles.

THE HOBIERY MANUFACTURE.

The hosiery manufacture is stated to comprise, in addition to the plainer goods, such as stockings, socks, under-shirts, drawers, gloves, &c., a large variety of miscellaneous fancy articles, such as jackets, comforters, &c., making as many as 6000 articles in the hosiery branch alone. That it is a trade of considerable importance is shown by the fact that in the year 1860 the returns were £6,480,000, and the estimated number of persons employed in it 120,000. The chief seats of the trade are situated in the counties of Nottingham, Derby, and Leicester, the town of Nottingham being the principal depot of cotton-hosiery, and Leicester that of woolen hosiery. As a rule, the factories, especially those worked by steam power, are situated in the towns, while the small shops and home-worked frames are to be found in the villages. Children are largely employed in the hosiery manufacture, the small shops and home-worked frames absorbing the great majority of those of tender years. The children thus employed commence work at an incredibly early age, some having been employed as "seamers" at two years of age. The hours of labour are also quite out of all fair proportion to the strength of the children, being a not infrequent practice for children, as well as adults, to work through the whole of the night. The children, or more properly speaking, infants, are generally employed as "winders" and "seamers"; the "winding" consisting in putting the spun material on the bobbins ready for the use of the weaver; while "seaming" signifies joining, where requisite, the edges of the articles woven. Seaming is generally done by the workpeople at their own homes, the mothers and children being usually thus employed. The scale of remuneration is very small, that of the children being extremely so; while the effects, both mental and physical, of their occupation are most deplorable. The "winders" and "seamers" belong to the poorest class of the community, and display a shocking amount of ignorance, which is likewise shared by a large proportion of the adults. It should, however, be observed that, in those trades where the youngest children are the most extensively employed, the manufacture is gradually being absorbed by the large establishments where, to some extent, steam machinery takes the place of child-labour. Among the witnesses examined by Mr. White, was Edwin Hadden, aged four years!

FUSTIAN-CUTTERS.

Although the word "fustian" is properly used to designate one particular fabric, yet in the term "fustian-cutting" it is generally taken to include all other products of the loom, whether of silk or cotton, such as silks, velvets, and "corde," the "pile" of which is raised by cutting the warp threads of the woven cloth. The number of persons at present employed in fustian-cutting, so far as it can be ascertained, is a large number, and to a great extent in private establishments, and it is not unlikely that sudden changes in the demand for such goods will lead to a corresponding increase or decrease in the number of persons employed in the trade.

that of Lima, without spending any of them, but asserts that it is the fault of Peru that her independence has not been recognised, that Spain only "re-vindicates" the islands, and that Peru is raising a loan in order to resist her demands. Considering all these things, he takes possession of the islands, which yield some three-fifths of the whole revenue of Peru, but will carry on all the contracts with foreigners upon Spanish account, a clause perhaps inserted in order to prevent a panic amongst agriculturists. The Peruvian Government was utterly unable to regain the islands, and though it threatened war, and the greatest enthusiasm prevailed in Lima, still up to the latest advices it had only been able to provide for the defence against any disembarked force. An attempt made to seize its tiny fleet was averted by the guns of the fort, and all foreigners in Lima have offered their sympathy and assistance—sympathies, be it remembered, greatly quickened by the fact that, if the islands are lost, Peru is bankrupt, and its debt, which these foreigners hold, and its rich contracts which they are chiefly engaged in executing, will all alike be worthless.

It is impossible to read this account without perceiving that the Spanish Government intended from the first to employ force,—the fleet having been provisioned beforehand at Valparaiso,—that it has borne itself with its usual hauteur, and that Don Mazarredo's demeanour has been that of a man charged to obtain an occasion for violence rather than that of an envoy. At the same time, it is not clear yet that the Spanish Government had not grievances which would have justified war by the international code, and its conduct in maintaining contracts and taking only the revenue of the islands, instead of the property in them, has been so far moderate. If it had done the same act in decent form, we do not know that England would have very much to complain of. There can be no doubt that the Peruvian Government, like all the other Spanish American Governments, is on some points a very bad one indeed, and, as regards foreigners, greatly disposed towards high-handed injustice. These very islands have been, and are, chiefly worked by Chinese, kidnapped in the treaty ports, and worked as slaves till they die or commit suicide; and it is only the other day that a regular system of kidnapping by Peruvians was discovered and put down in the Sandwich Islands—put down, moreover, by sharp menaces from France. It is no interest of ours to protect these States from their inability to fulfil the obligations of justice and civilisation, and it was only yesterday that our own Government put a similar pressure on Brazil. But, unfortunately, the form of the act is in such cases of high importance. Every State is bound before it employs force to give formal notice that it will employ it, to grant reasonable time for compliance with its demands, and to avoid even the appearance of wishing to aggrandise itself rather than secure itself justice. Don Mazarredo complied with none of these conditions. On the contrary, he first prepared to use force, then made an inadmissible claim, that of being received as a superior, and then seized the territory, doing in fact exactly what Germany did in Schleswig without the faint colour of right which Germany can plead. If such proceedings are to become common, and the revenue of a country swept away without notice or declaration of war, on grounds of which nations have no notice, commerce will sustain a most serious injury, for no man will be able to make a contract with an individual of a weak State, or with a Government, against the risk of a possible seizure of the territory. Government must be regarded as a party to the transaction, and the world will be obliged to regard the State as a party to the transaction.

TRANSLATION

Lima, 18 July 1978

I am pleased to write to you to give you the information requested from the book of Novo y Colson, located in the Biblioteca de Catalunya of Barcelona, which I transcribe below:

Novo y Colson, Pedro de. Historia de la Guerra de Espana en el Pacifico, Madrid, 1882.

'10 July 1862.

'The Spanish ship Rosa y Carmen had sailed several months earlier from Callao for the islands of Tahiti to contract Polynesian colonists and bring them to Peru. The formalities had been carried out and the ~~see~~ necessary authorisations obtained. But on arriving again off Callao the ship was warned that the French squadron *lay* in it and was prepared to arrest the ship and take its captain under the pretext that he had caused death and violence among the Indians who were under the French protectorate. Admiral Pinzon actually saw that one of the war steamers of the French squadron anchored within his view had got under way, and having decided to prevent the ship's arrest, he readied his ships for possible combat. When the French squadron observed this manoeuvre, the steamer was ordered back and the Rosa y Carmen anchored ~~peace~~ peacefully near the frigates. Pinzon's energetic act had a very good effect. The captain of the ship, Senor Maristany, requested that his conduct should be examined. This resulted in an inquiry in which his innocence was fully proved. Without the opportune intervention of the Spanish frigates, the captain of the ship may never have recovered the ship at his command, nor would he have been ~~cleared of unjust accusations.~~ able to ~~bear bare his breast of~~ *clear himself of* unjust accusations.'

[Reference M. 124-5].

Translation

Lima, 6 June, 1978

On behalf of Senorita Lucila Valderrama, chief of the Office of National Bibliography and the National Register of Authors' Rights, it is my pleasure to acknowledge your letter of 21 May. With reference to your inquiry, I send you the following information:

Garland, Alejandro. Reseña Industrial del Peru /Resumé of Peruvian Industry/, Lima. Imprenta La Industria, 1905.

'It is not out of place to state in this note that in 1862 a new experiment was made to obtain cheap labour for our dying agriculture. But the result of the new attempt resulted in the saddest and most shameful page in the history of labour contracting for Peru. We refer to the inhuman importation of those unhappy, semi-savage inhabitants of the islands of Polynesia. This iniquitous commerce lasted barely two years; then, alarmed by the abuses that had been committed, the government not only absolutely prohibited it in 1863, but it compelled several ships that arrived later to return with their human merchandise to where they had come from. The number of Polynesians (kanakas) who arrived to be ~~disembarked~~ disembarked was 720, most of them dying within a short time.' /Reference: p. 46/.

Concerning the book, 'Historia de la Guerra de Espana en el Pacifico' by Pedro De Novo y Colson, there is no copy in the collection of the Biblioteca Nacional. However, Srta. Valderrama has gone to Europe and will visit Spain where she will try to locate the work in question. On her return you will be given a reply on this matter as well as complementary information.

AMERICAN ACTIVITIES

in the

Central Pacific

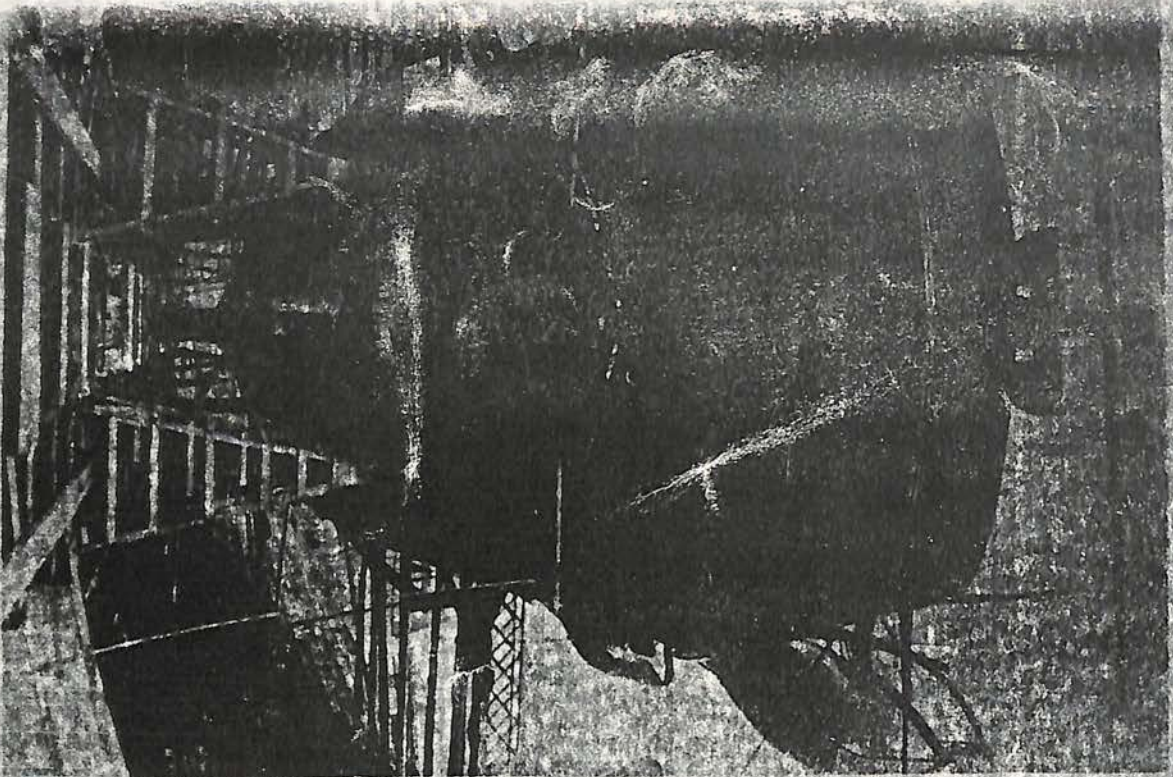
1790-1870

*A history, geography and ethnography
pertaining to American involvement
and Americans in the Pacific
taken from contemporary
newspapers, etc.*

Volume 2

EDITED BY
R. GERARD WARD
Department of Geography
University College, London

INTRODUCTION BY
ERNEST S. DODGE
Director, Peabody Museum
Salem, Massachusetts



3. Sloop of War *Portsmouth*, stern view in drydock.

THE GREGG PRESS / RIDGEWOOD, N. J.
(1967)

and shortly afterwards were taken off by a dingy there for water, and landed at Payta.

The text of this report is one item in a news item, "WHALEERS," the rest of which is irrelevant. The signature is omitted in text but should probably be added.

The name of this bark, mentioned in report as the "Janet," is given in the *Ship Register of New Bedford*, 1840 ed. p. 162.)

[I. Ed. Note see COCCOS 1.]

COCCOS 3

The Boston Herald

Jan. 4, 1864:—, 1, 6

MB

BARBARIETY

The following extract from a letter written by Capt. Blake of the whaling bark *Active*, of New Bedford, shows the base and totally unprincipled manner in which the natives of the South Sea Islands, who have been kidnapped by the Peruvians, are treated. Cocos is an island in the Pacific Ocean, about 400 miles north-east of the Galapagos, in lat. 5 north, long. 87 west.

On the 21st of October I anchored at Cocos Island, and to my surprise I saw several tents and plenty of people on shore. I took a boat and went to see who and what they were. I saw there were white men among them, and plenty of Kanakas. I took one white man into the boat and he told me they were there in distress and in a starving condition.

They were landed there three days previously from Peruvian bark *Atalanta*, of Callao, from which port she sailed on the 1st of October with a cargo of 426 Kanakas and six or seven interpreters, who were brought to Callao with the Kanakas from their different islands to the westward. The bark was chartered by the Peruvian government to land them on the islands they were taken from, for \$30 per head, but she landed them at Cocos, sick and destitute. They were dying very fast from small-pox, dysentery, and ship-fever. Out of 426, not more than 200 were alive at the time of our being there.—The man did not tell me that they had the small-pox, but called it ship fever, and said that no one took it but the Kanakas, and as they agreed to take my casks and fill them and raft them for us, I concluded to go on and get our water, concluding it would be safe by not

CONWAY REEF

Boston Daily Advertiser

Aug. 6, 1849: 74, 2, 8

M

allowing a boat to land, and having no communication with them whatever. I anchored on the 21st October, at 12 o'clock M., and lay until 7 P.M. 22nd, when a boat went near enough to see the dead bodies lying on the beach, and quite numerous, too. We saw enough to believe they had the small pox in the most deadly form, and immediately took our anchor and went to sea.

C.P.I. Ed. Note: The text of this report is one item in a newspaper column headed "BARBARITY," the rest of which is irrelevant.

Complete text is used. . . .

[For additional *C.P.I. Ed. Note* see *COCOS 1*.]

[Similar reports in *Boston Post*, Aug. 8, 1849 (M), *New Mercury*, Aug. 10, 1849 (MNBedf) and *The Daily New Bedford*, Aug. 7, 1844 (MNBedf). *Boston* gives lat. of Elizabeth Reef as "3° 58' S." and uses "Myusallo" and "Rantarea."]

NOTICE TO MARINERS

DANGEROUS REEF.—The following letter published by Capt J. W. Nagle, of the brig *Willia* from Fejee Islands, at Sydney, New South Wales:—

Gentlemen—On Wednesday, Dec. 27, I made which the brig *Rapid*, of Sydney, struck on the night 1841; it lies in lat 21 42 S. lon 174 44 E. The reef is with the surface, with a continual surf on it. There sand patch in the centre, about five feet above the sea; the extent of the reef is about a mile and a half a NW and SE direction. Being so very low, it is a most one; it is distant from Myurallo on Rautarea, 260 miles Monday Jan 29, at 11 30 P.M. I made a reef (which down in my chart, although I found out afterwards *rie's* edition for 1844) in lat 30 58, lon 159 E, and is *beth's* Reef. In my chart (which is an old one) there shoals laid down which I was informed did not exist, the Golden Grove Shoal, in lat 29 12 S. lon the Middleton Shoal, in lat 29 10 S lon 158 20 E; the Middleton's Island, in lat 27 52, lon 159 30 E. In

Basadre, Jorge. Historia de la República del Perú, 5th ed. 1961. Lima, Ediciones 'Historia'. Vol.III, pp.1450-1.

LOS POLINESIOS/THE POLYNESIANS. There was a great scarcity of labour on the coast. In order to solve this it was possible to try to raise the salaries on the haciendas to attract workers from the mountains, or to seek free colonists from Europe, or to allow the entry of the cheapest possible labour. This third solution was put into practice with the Chinese immigration. The short episode with the Polys, called "Canacas" also followed the same policy.

In 1862 licences were granted for the entry of colonists from the Poly islands. These licences weren't necessary according to law; but the promoters of the business sought protection for their traffic, converted in fact to the buying and selling of human souls, and also sought to secure a monopoly. They succeeded in obtaining [possible meaning: kidnapping] more than 1,680 unfortunates from their islands, to carry them, in the worst conditions, to the haciendas and farmlets of Peru, where many of them quickly died "of illnesses or grief" it is said. The French and Hawaiian Legations and several consulates protested. Peruvian public opinion reacted indignantly against what was happening and the Govt of San Roman tried first to form local committees to supervise the traffic and to determine, in each case, the free desire of the immigs to remain in Peru (20th Jan.1863). Then later, during the interim admin. of Diez Canseco, Manuel Freyre being Minister of Govt, the traffic in Polys was totally forbidden (27th Apr.1863). And the Peruvian State repatriated them at its expense in merchant ships, redeeming them from their owners at 50 pesos a head. Amongst the commission which visited houses and farms in search of Polys were agents of the French Minister Lesseps[sic]. Because they abused their power, there was an official protest against Lesseps. He was infuriated, asked for an appointment with the Minister of Foreign Affairs and, on not obtaining it, attempted to bring^{up} the matter alone with President Diez Canseco. D.C. replied that the Minister of F.A. must be present. Because of this Lesseps suspended his contacts with the Peruvian authorities for some time.

Several ships loaded with Polys were forced to return to their place of sailing with their human merchandise aboard. The Dip and Cons Corps of Lima, in a public document of 13th May 1863, deplored the acts which had occurred in relation to the matter, applauded the decisions of the Govt and stated that, by carrying them out, humanity and morality had been vindicated.

During the same period, the Poly traffic was being conducted in Australia under very similar circumstances.

BASADRE, Jorge: Historia de la República del Perú, 5^{ta} ed. 1961. Lima, Ediciones "Historia". Vol III

que quedan en el Perú para expendirse en los mercados de Tacna, Moquegua, Puno, Cuzco y aún Arequipa en donde hacen una funesta competencia a los artículos introducidos legalmente". El remedio propugnado por Pacheco fue la amplia libertad de comercio entre las dos naciones.

En el arreglo de 1864 negociado por Pacheco con Juan de la Cruz Benavente, Bolivia aceptó el arancel peruano para el despacho de importación de las mercaderías mencionadas. En cambio el Perú se comprometió a abonar a ese gobierno 450,000 pesos como subvención anual e, igualmente, a no alterar el arancel sin su consentimiento. El principio de la libertad de comercio entre ambas Repúblicas fue, junto con la abolición del sistema anterior, base cardinal del tratado de 1864. Se creyó que, gracias a estas directivas, el tráfico entre ellas, exento de trabas, tomaría grandes proporciones, desapareciendo los rozamientos internacionales y aún las rivalidades que dividían a los mismos departamentos del sur.

El Perú desahució en 1870 el tratado de comercio y aduanas de 1864.

LOS POLINESIOS.—Existía suma escasez de brazos en la costa. Con el fin de evitarla era posible el intento de alzar los salarios de las haciendas para atraer trabajadores de la sierra, o el de buscar en Europa colonos libres, o el de favorecer la venida de mano de obra lo más barata posible. Esta tercera solución fue puesta en práctica con la inmigración china. También corresponde a la misma política el breve episodio de los polinesios llamados "canacas".

En 1862 se había dado licencias para la entrada de los colonos procedentes de las islas Polinesias. Dichas licencias no eran necesarias según las leyes; pero los empresarios en este negocio buscaban el amparo para su tráfico, convertido, de hecho, en compra-venta de seres humanos y buscaban, asimismo, asegurar su monopolio. Llegáronse a arrebatar a más de 1,680 infelices de sus islas para conducirlos, en las peores condiciones, a haciendas y chacras del Perú donde muchos de ellos murieron pronto "de enfermedades o de pesar" según se dijo. Hubo protestas de las legaciones de Francia y Hawai y de varios cónsules. La opinión pública peruana reaccionó en forma indignada contra lo que estaba ocurriendo y el gobierno de San Román intentó primero formar juntas locales para la vigilancia del tráfico y para comprobar, en cada caso, la voluntad libre de los inmigrantes de permanecer en el Perú (20 de enero de 1863). Ya posteriormente, durante la administración interna de Diez Canseco, siendo ministro de Gobierno Manuel Freyre, fue prohibido en absoluto el tráfico de polinesios (27 de abril de 1863). Y el Estado peruano los repatrió a sus expensas en barcos mercantes, rescatándolos de los propietarios a 50 pesos por cabeza. En las comisiones que visitaron casas y haciendas en

busca de polinesios hubo agentes del ministro francés Lesseps. Como ellas abusaron en el empleo de su poder hubo una protesta oficial ante Lesseps. Este se enfureció, pidió una entrevista con el ministro de Relaciones Exteriores y, al no obtenerla, pretendió tratar el asunto a solas con el Presidente Diez Canseco. La respuesta de Diez Canseco insistió en que no se podía dejar de lado al canciller. Con tal motivo suspendió Lesseps sus comunicaciones con las autoridades peruanas durante algún tiempo.

Varios barcos cargados con polinesios fueron obligados a regresar a su lugar de partida con su mercancía humana a bordo. Los cuerpos diplomático y consular de Lima, en un documento público deploraron con fecha 13 de mayo de 1863, los hechos ocurridos en relación con el origen de este asunto, aplaudieron las providencias del gobierno y expresaron que, mediante su ejecución, habían sido vindicadas la humanidad y la moral.

Por ese mismo tiempo, el tráfico con polinesios se había estado efectuando en Australia bajo muy parecidas circunstancias.

III

LA LEY SOBRE LA MONEDA.—La moneda feble boliviana seguía dominando en la vida económica peruana. La ley de 19 de noviembre de 1853 ordenó su retiro de la circulación en el modo, forma y plazos por ella fijados, pero no resultó eficaz. Había, a consecuencia del uso de esta moneda, peligro de depreciación e inestabilidad en el valor de la propiedad, entorpecimiento de los negocios y transacciones, recargo de los artículos de consumo. A los males propios del feble se unía la abundancia de moneda falsificada.

La Convención Nacional aprobó la ley de 3 de octubre de 1857 determinando el tipo, peso y ley de la moneda nacional; y sancionó también otra el 2 del mismo mes y año con carácter reservado, acerca de la amortización y conversión de la moneda feble. Estas leyes no tuvieron resultados prácticos.

El 17 de agosto de 1859 expidió el gobierno de Bolivia un decreto mandando acuñar moneda y restableciendo en la de plata la ley de 10 dineros y 20 granos. Con fecha 26 de octubre del mismo año el gobierno del Perú señaló el valor de ella para las oficinas fiscales de este país, limitándolo al valor de seis reales el peso fuerte con la correspondiente proporción de precio en las divisiones de dicha unidad monetaria. Una resolución posterior, para evitar arreglos en su fabricación, mandó recibir

HERALD.

G, JANUARY 4, 1864.

PRICE TWO CENTS.

BOSTON HERALD.

FIRST EDITION.

RATES OF ADVERTISING

—IN THE—

BOSTON DAILY HERALD.

HALF SQUARE, 50 cents for the first insertion, 25 cents each continuance, or \$3 per month.

THREE-QUARTERS SQUARE, 75 cents for the first insertion, 37½ cents each continuance, or \$4 per month.

ONE SQUARE, \$1.00 for the first insertion, 50 cents each continuance, or \$10.00 per month.

SPECIAL NOTICES—12½ cents per line first insertion, 6¼ cents each subsequent.

EXTRA SPECIAL NOTICES—solid, one shilling per line first insertion, and sixpence each subsequent.

EXTRA SPECIAL NOTICES—leaded, 25 cents per line first insertion, and 12½ cents each subsequent, provided they are inserted every day. If every other day, semi-weekly, or weekly, full price will be charged.

Advertisements remaining on the fourth page are subject to a charge of 25 per cent. additional to the above rates.

11 1917

GOV. LETCHER'S SENTIMENTS BEFORE THE WAR. Correspondence between Gov. John Letcher, of Virginia, and Rev. L. P. Culver, of Springfield, Ill., dated in 1860, is communicated by the former to the Richmond Examiner. Gov. Letcher says:

I am not dissatisfied with your course in exhibiting my letter to Mr. Lincoln. I regard the government now as doomed, beyond a contingency, to destruction. I have lost all hope, as I see no disposition in the free states to adjust the controversy. We have just heard from Washington that the Republicans have presented their ultimatum, and I say to you in sincerity and sorrow, that it will never be assented to. I believe ninety-nine men out of every hundred in Virginia will repudiate it with scorn.—Conservative as I am, and laboring as I have been for months to secure an adjustment, before I will assent to that proposition I will welcome civil war with all its horrors. It would be dishonorable in the South to accept it, and my motto is, "death before dishonor." As the Executive of Virginia, I feel the responsibility of my position, and trust I have a due appreciation of it. I am now directing all my efforts to prepare her for the sure protection of her honor, her rights and her institutions. I have succeeded in getting my military preparations in a very satisfactory condition.

We have now (and every day adds to the number) 24 companies of artillery (armed partly with the improved rifle cannon), 73 companies of cavalry, 103 companies of infantry, and 101 companies of rifemen. These volunteer companies embrace about 19,700 men, all in uniform and well drilled, besides the militia of the line, about 180,000 strong. As you are aware, we have 25,000 stand of arms at Lexington, and 20,000 in the arsenal here, besides the arms in the hands of the volunteers of the State.

We can, if necessary, arm efficiently at this time 60,000 men. I have been anticipating the present condition of public affairs for more than a year; and hence it was that last January we directed our armory to be refitted and put into operation. This is now going on, and we shall have one of the finest and most efficient in the country. I give these facts because, as you were once a resident of Virginia, I know they will interest you, and convince you of the state of feeling here. I do not design or desire that Mr. Lincoln shall be apprized of these facts, as he might suppose from the fact that I knew he had seen my previous letter, that they were designed to operate upon him or his policy.

WHAT JEFF DAVIS EXPECTED. The Hartford (Ct.) Courant, in an article on the war, tells the following anecdote:

Scene—Jeff Davis's parlor at Washington shortly before the arch traitor left to consummate his infamous crime. Present—Mr. Davis, Mrs. Davis, and a lady from New York whom we will call Mrs. A. A conversation ensued between the ladies relative to public affairs, and the demand from South Carolina for the surrender to the State authorities of the United States Fort Sumter. Mrs. A. asked Mrs. Davis what they would do if the Government refused to give up the fort. Mrs. Davis replied, "We will fire

THE CASE OF SENATOR HALE. The Washington correspondent of the Chicago Tribune says the testimony before the Judiciary Committee of the Senate relative to John P. Hale is of the following tenor:

Nathaniel McKay, of East Boston, Mass., made affidavit some time since that he paid to one John Trikey, (appropriate name,) for Mr. Hale, the sum of \$500, being the first installment of \$2,000 to be paid in consideration of the latter's getting James M. Hunt out of the old Capitol Prison, and that he took Mr. Hale's receipt for the money, and subsequently handed it to Hunt, who refunded to him (McKay) the \$500. The affidavit states further in substance, that Hale was paid \$1,000 additional for services in getting Hunt's parole changed, but that, as the parole was not changed in the manner that Hunt desired, both he and Hunt considered that Hale had charged an exorbitant sum for very small services.

This affidavit was taken by a commission engaged in preparing evidence for a court martial convened by Gen. Butler, to try Hunt on charges of fraud in the Quartermaster's Department at Fortress Monroe, and upon the call of the Judiciary Committee a copy of the affidavit was furnished them as a starting point for the more thorough investigation which they are directed to make. Some collateral evidence is before the Committee, in the shape of private letters from Hunt to McKay, in which Hale is denounced as no better than a swindler, for his short-comings in the matter of the parole after he had received the pay.

A letter from Hale to the Secretary of War, urging that the parole be changed in accordance with Hunt's wishes (to wit, that he might go to Fortress Monroe "to take care of his property"), is also shown, together with the Secretary's answer, refusing to comply with the request.

Mr. McKay appeared at the Judiciary Committee room on Wednesday, in obedience to a summons, to give his testimony in person, but the Committee evidently considered the case of too solemn a nature to proceed without giving the accused an opportunity to confront the witnesses. He was accordingly directed to reappear three weeks hence, when Mr. Hale shall have returned.

BARBARITY. The following extract from a letter written by Capt. Blake, of whaling bark Active, of New Bedford, shows the base and totally unprincipled manner in which the natives of the South Sea Islands, who have been kidnapped by the Peruvians, are treated. Cocos is an island in the Pacific Ocean, about 400 miles northeast of the Galapagos, in lat. 5 north, long. 87 west:

On the 21st of October I anchored at Cocos Island, and to my surprise I saw several tents and plenty of people on shore. I took a boat and went to see who and what they were. I saw there were white men among them, and a plenty of Kanakas. I took one white man into the boat, and he told me they were there in distress and in a starving condition.

They were landed there three days previously from Peruvian bark Atalanta, of Callao, from which port she sailed on the 1st of October with a cargo of 425 Kanakas and six or seven interpreters, who were brought to Callao with the Kanakas from their different islands to the westward. The bark was chartered by the Peruvian government to land them on the islands they were taken from, for \$30 per head, but she landed them at Cocos, sick and destitute. They were dying very fast from small-pox, dysentery, and ship fever. Out of 425, not more than 200 were alive at the time of our being there.—The man did not tell me that they had the small-pox, but called it ship fever, and said that no one took it but the Kanakas, and as they agreed to take my coaks and fill them and raft them for us, I concluded to go on and get our water, concluding it would be safe by not allowing a boat to land, and having no communication with them whatever. I anchored on the 21st October, at 12 o'clock M., and lay until 7 P. M., 22d, when a boat went near enough to see the dead bodies lying on the beach, and quite numerous, too. We saw enough to believe they had the small pox in the most deadly form, and immediately took our anchor and went to sea.

A WIFE MURDER. The Louisville Journal gives the following particulars of a horrible wife-murder, which took place in the vicinity of

TELEGRAPH TO THE HERALD

MISCELLANEOUS DISPATCHES.

WASHINGTON, Jan. 2. U. S. Senator Bowden, of Virginia, died here to-day, of small pox. José Carlos Tracy has been recognized by President Lincoln as Consul for Peru at New York.

Secretary Chase strenuously insists on limiting the appropriations to his means, and in providing by taxation for every dollar appropriated beyond the amount which can be certainly obtained by loans, and that without too largely increasing the public debt. He asserts that the increase of the expenditures by additions to salaries or other compensation can only result in disappointment, unless means to meet the increase are provided by the same legislation which allows it.

NEWARK, N. J., Jan. 2. The residence of Anthony D. Carwin, near Townsbury, Warren county, N. J., was destroyed by fire at an early hour this forenoon. Mrs. Carwin perished in the flames, in plain sight of assistance, but unfortunately it could not reach her.

FORTRESS MONROE, Jan. 2. The schooner Sallie, captured by the steamer Connecticut, has arrived here in charge of a prize crew. They bring part of the cargo of the rebel steamer Antonia, which was driven on by Frying Pan Shoals by the steamer Connecticut. The Antonia is a total wreck. Thirty of her men, who were captured, have arrived here.

PORTLAND, Jan. 2. The steamship Jura, Capt. Hiltot, sailed at 4.50 this P. M., for Liverpool.

LOUISVILLE, Ky., Jan. 2. The Journal of this city has a statement this forenoon respecting the story of the freeing to death of five Confederate prisoners at Jeffersonville. It says that the story is entirely incorrect; that the prisoners are well cared for, and that neither death or suffering has occurred among them.

SAN FRANCISCO, Dec. 31. Sailed, ship Courier for Callao.

There appears to be a speculation going on in alcohol, and prices are higher. Tobacco is more in favor, with sales at advanced rates. Dried apples have been placed at extreme figures. Cattle soap is lower.

The Legislature has adjourned till the 4th of January.

The weather is pleasant. No news stirring.

Military.

In answer to an inquiry of a correspondent at Randolph, we would state that the Commonwealth pay a bounty of \$325, cash in hand, to every man who is accepted as a recruit on the quota of any city or town in the State. This is entirely independent of any extra pecuniary inducement that may be offered by the citizens of towns or by private individuals.

Recruiting is quite brisk in Charlestown, and the whole number of men raised thus far is 170—140 having been sent to camp. As an extra inducement for enlisting men, over \$20,000 has been raised.

In Lowell less than twenty recruits are required to fill the quota of 235. Three or four of the six Wards have more than obtained their number, and there is no doubt whatever that the city will be exempt from the demand of the Provost Marshal.

In Lynn 193 recruits have been obtained of the quota of 264. There will be at least three of the Wards there exempt from the draft and possibly the whole. Wards 1, 2 and 7 constitute a sub-district, and the other wards are each another sub-district, and the first-named only requires nine men to fill.

Worcester is alive to the necessity of furnishing men for the army, and every citizen is working to that end. On Saturday the places of business were closed in the afternoon, and then and in the evening full meetings were held in the City Hall to urge forward recruiting. Several fine looking men coming forward and enlisting.

PUBLICACION OFICIAL

Año 23.
Tomo 44.

Lima, Lunes 30 de Marzo de 1863.

SUMARIO.

Ministerio de Relaciones Exteriores.
Notas relativas a la inmigracion de polinesios.
Ministerio de Gobierno, Fomento y Obras Publicas.
Seccion de Gendarmeria.
Avisos oficiales.
Seccion de Obras Publicas.
Expedientes desechados.
Ministerio de Guerra y Marina.
Expedientes resueltos.

PARTENO OFICIAL

Ministerio de Relaciones Exteriores

Continuacion de los documentos del numero anterior.

NUM. 2.

Copia de una carta dirigida por el Presidente de las Marquesas al Comisario Imperial.

Tahitae, 18 de Noviembre de 1862.

Sr. Comisario Imperial.

Os trasunto algunos datos que me ha participado un portugués, Antonio Guerra, procedente del bergantin goleta de vapor "Manuelita Fernandez", que estaba en Hahimau los dias 18 y 21 de Octubre, como tambien de un ingles Lawson, llegado de la Marquesa el 15 de Noviembre; agrego a estos indicios la contrata concerniente a los cinco canoas que han embarcado en el bergantin goleta y que el misionero tenia en su poder. En estos dias habia escrito yo al Sr. Fréchet para tener conocimiento de este escrito; él mismo vino al siguiente dia y me lo entregó junto con una carta de las mugeres de estos campos, que me ha dado abierta, suplicándome la haga entregar á dichos canoas, si hubiere ocasion: es la remito, porque puede servir de dato. La contrata tiene dos firmas, la del inglés que ha fallecido, y la del misionero.

El Teniente de navio residente.

Municipio — de Kerima.

Es copia verdadera.

Ed. de Lesseppe

NUM. 3.

Tahitae, 2 de Octubre de 1862.

Señor Procurador Imperial.

En respuesta a vuestra apreciable de ayer en la tarde, tengo el honor de dirigiros adjunto un extracto de las cartas que he recibido de las Islas Gambieras.

Yo no puedo, Señor Procurador Imperial, presentaros este extracto, sino como simples notas y bajo toda reserva; pues las cartas que me han sido dirigidas, no tienen ningun caracter oficial.

Solo tienen el carácter de noticias locales que se dan de amigos en una mutua correspondencia.

Aceptad etc.

El Procurador apostólico

(Firmado) — N. Pougne.

Copia — Lesseppe.

Trasuntado al Jefe del servicio judicial.

Copia — Escrib.

Copia — Ed. de Lesseppe.

NUM. 4.

Extracto de las cartas venidas de Gambieras y dirigidas al Superior de la Marquesa, con motivo del buque "Serpiente Marina".

Un buque apareció a la vista de las Islas Gambieras el 26 de Octubre de 1862 y permaneció todavia los dos dias siguientes sin entrar, aunque el viento le fué favorable. A la llegada del piloto a bordo se informó del número de los habitantes del archipiélago, y de si habia franceses. Al bajar a tierra el Capitan dijo que hacia un viaje ecuménico a la Polinesia, y que el buque era el "Serpiente Marina" que fué pedido de

de un inglés Lawson, llegado de la Magdalena el 15 de Noviembre; agrego á estos indicios la contrata concerniente á los cinco canacas que han embarcado en el bergantín goleta y que el misionero tenia en su poder. En estos dias habia escrito yo al Sr. F. Fehen para tener conocimiento de este escrito; él mismo vino al siguiente dia y me lo entregó junto con una carta de las mugeres de estos campos, que me ha dado abierta, suplicándome la haga entregar á dichos canacas, si hubiese ocasion: os la remito, porque puede servir de dato. La contrata tiene dos firmas, la del inglés que ha fallecido, que no he podido leer, y otra de Antonio Olano, actual comandante de uno de los buques.

El portugués Antonio Guerra, está á bordo del "Matias Silvius" para ir á Taiti. Le he dado 50 francos por vía de socorro á su partida.

Cuando supe que un bergantín goleta estaba en Hatibue, mandé la Ballenera con el piloto que debia ofrecer sus servicios al Capitan para venir á Taiohae; el bergantín se habia ido, y condujo al portugués que dijo al momento que esos buques que no tenian destino en el Callao, venian á hacer cambios en las Islas, y ellos embarcaban cocos. Pocos dias despues, él me dió el dato ó indicio que os mando, y me dijo que habia salido del buque porque no se atrevia á quedarse á bordo.

Primeramente me habia engañado acerca del destino de aquellos buques, con motivo de un negocio de desertores de los dos balleneros que estaban en Taiohae desde el 25 de Setiembre al 14 de Octubre.

Los balleneros tuvieron cuatro desertores, dos de los cuales están en Akapa en casa del misionero; ocho dias despues, se fueron en compañía de Fr. Pedro á Aitihou, y trataron de embarcarse á bordo del bergantín goleta, mas el capitan los desechó. Si algunos se habian presentado para llevarlos á Taiohae, pero el Padre de Hatibue se lo impidió, probablemente por bravata y se ha jactado de esto ante el piloto que yo habia mandado á Hatibue por otra parte los balleneros se habian marchado; ademas, el paso de esos buques en Paornu y Hatibue, los 5 canacas embarcados pertenecientes á la mision de Hatibue, y la circunstancia de que los capitanes y varios de los indios asistieron á la mision, me hicieron creer, al principio, que los buques estaban en parte mandados para las misiones; pero no me pude dar á decir si eran Peruanos ó Chilenos.

Hay etc.

Extracto de las cartas venidas de Gambiers y dirigidas al Superior de la Mision, con motivo del buque "Serpiente Marina."

Un buque apareció á la vista de las Islas Gambiers el 26 de Octubre de 1862 y permaneció todavia los dos dias siguientes sin entrar, aunque el viento le fué favorable. A la llegada del piloto á bordo se informó del número de los habitantes del archipiélago, y de si habia franceses. Al bajar á tierra el Capitan dijo que hacia un viaje científico á la Polinesia; un frances J. Guillon que fué pedido de á bordo, lo mismo que seis hombres de Maareha, con pretexto de dar á la tripulacion agua, notaron que el bergantín "Serpiente Marina" estaba armado como negrero, y vino á dar parte á las autoridades. Los SS. Pignon y Marion fueron á bordo y declararon que nada indicaba un buque sospechoso. Se vió despues á Mr. Pignon conversar secretamente con el capitan y el sobrecargo en un lugar apartado. Despues de esta conversacion el capitan quiso cambiar de fondeadero para ir á otro puerto mas cerca de la alta mar. Tan pronto como el buque estuvo en el nuevo fondeadero, el sobrecargo dijo: ahora soy yo el que mando aqui, y al momento anunció su deseo de tener indijenas á bordo, los cuales prometió pagar bien. Muchos mangareguanos le dijeron que tenian necesidad del permiso de la regente; como el sobrecargo insistia, diciendo que no era necesario decir nada á las autoridades del pais, se le dijo que las autoridades vendrian á reclamar los que el quisiera llevarse. Pues bien, dijo, nos batiremos á puñaladas, y uno de los hombres de á bordo enseñó á los indijenas una caja llena de estas armas. Los mangareguanos testigos de esta escena corrieron advertir á las autoridades locales. El Capitan, el doctor y el sobrecargo bajaron á tierra y fueron rodeados por los agentes de policia y de armados en el momento en que estaban de sacar las armas. El R. Padre Lavailló llegó á tiempo de quitar el puñal al sobrecargo. Declaró despues de haber tranquilizado los espiritus, que la voluntad de las autoridades era que los hombres de la "Serpiente Marina" fuesen puestos en prision hasta la llegada de un buque de guerra que decidiese de su suerte. Se permitió despues al capitan y á su gente que volviesen á bordo si querian partir en seguida y dejar el archipiélago.

ION OFICIAL.

de Marzo de 1863.

Semestre Primero
Número 38.

le navio residente.
Ed. de Kermes.
orne.

Ed. de Lesscps.

NUM. 3.

2 de Octubre de 1862.

Procurador Imperial.

La vuestra apreciable de ayer
go el honor de dirigiros ad-
de las cartas que he recibido
uliers.

Señor Procurador Imperial,
extracto, sino como simples
a reserva; pues las cartas que
lijadas, no tienen ningun carac-

carácter de noticias locales
amigos en una mutua corres-

vicario apostólico
N. Pougat.
stour.

Jefe del servicio judicial.

Ed. de Lesscps.

NUM. 4.

3 cartas venidas de Gam-
tidas al Superior de la Mi-
otivo del buque "Serpiente

arreció á la vista de las Islas
de Octubre de 1862 y perma-
dos dias siguientes sin entrar,
o le fué favorable. A la lle-
á bordo se informó del núme-
ntes del archipiélago, y de si

Al bajar á tierra el Capitan
un viaje científico á la Poline-

go. El capitan aceptó esta proposicion y
se hizo á la vela.

Visto. [Firmado]—Esnol

Copia fiel. [Firmado]—Trastour.

NUM. 5.

Copia de una carta escrita por mujeres
de las Marquesas.

Yo soy Erihita, yo saludo á Kanuto; yo llo-
ro mucho por tí; hace ya cuatro meses que el
Capitan nos dijo que os conduciría aquí; en
aquella época nos mintió como á vosotros.
¿Cuándo vendráis? Han escrito á Tahiti pa-
ra decir buenos dias al Capitan español An-
dres Garcia.

Yo te saludo, Pota, hijo mio; yo te saludo
tambien hijo mio Teoturo ¿cuando volverás
á Haitou? Estamos inquietas porque no te
venos volver.

Yo soy Teture! Yo te saludo, Kanuto, vuel-
ve porque no ceso de llorar desde que te
fuiste.

Yo soy Pohusika; yo te saludo, cuñado.

Yo soy Machelina, yo te saludo padre mio;
tengo mucho pesar porque no estás entre no-
sotros; te suplico que hagas todo lo posible
para venir lo mas pronto.

Yo soy Mariana, yo te saludo marido mio
Aterca; yo estoy muy triste por la mala suer-
te que te ha cabido, porque los españoles os
han robado, engañandoos cuando salisteis de
aquí; protestad! Vosotros no sois hombres para
ser vendidos por plata por esos españoles. Yo
recorro las cumbres de las montañas con mi
hijo Erai para ver si se distingue á lo lejos
el buque que te trae. Nosotros no cesamos
de llorar por tí.

Yo soy Tetima, yo te saludo mi marido Pe-
tero; yo lloro mucho por tí y he parido el niño
de que me dejaste embarazada; es varon. Ha-
ce un mes que estoy en Hapar ó iré á Tichu
cuando tu vuelvas de esa tierra extranjera.

Yo soy Tamira, yo te saludo, padre mio
Petero, yo lloro mucho por que no estás aquí.

Yo soy Harakika, yo te saludo mi padre

NUM. 4.

*is cartas venidas de Gam-
gidas al Superior de la Mi-
otivo del buque "Serpiente*

pareció a la vista de las Islas
3 de Octubre de 1862 y perma-
dos días siguientes sin entrar,
to le fué favorable. A la lle-
o a bordo se informó del núme-
antes del archipiélago, y de si
s. Al bajar a tierra el Capitan
un viaje científico a la Poline-
J. Guillon que fué pedido de á
mo que seis hombres de Maare-
to de dar a la tripulacion agua,
el bergantin "Serpiente Ma-
rmado como negrero, y vino a
autoridades. Los SS. Pignon
a a bordo y declararon que
un buque sospechoso. Se vió
Pignon conversar secretamente
y el sobrecargo en un lugar
spues de esta conversacion el
cambiar de fondeadero para ir á
as cerca de la alta mar. Tan
l buque estuvo en el nuevo fon-
brecargo dijo: ahora soy yo el
u, y al momento anunció su
indígenas a bordo, los cuales
r bien. Muchos mangaregua-
que tenía necesidad del permiso
como el sobrecargo insistia,
no era necesario decir nada á
s del país, se le dijo que las au-
lrian a reclamar los que el qui-
Pues bien, dijo, nos batiémos
uno de los hombres de a bordo
adígenas una caja llena de estas
mangareguinos testigos de esta
ron a advertir a las autoridades
epitan, el doctor y el sobrecar-
tierra y fueron rodeados por los
licia y desarmados en el momento
n de sacar las armas. El R. Padre
tiempo de quitar el puñal al so-
techaró despues de haber tran-
espíritus que la voluntad de las
era que los hombres de la "Ser-
e" fueran puestos en prision has-
de un buque de guerra que deci-
erme. Se permitió despues al
a gente que volviesen a bordo si
a en seguida y dejar el archipiéla-

Aterea; yo estoy muy triste por la mala suerte
te que te ha cabido, porque los españoles os
han robado, engañandoos cuando salisteis de
aquí; protestad! Vosotros no sois hombres para
ser vendidos por plata por esos españoles. Yo
recorro las cumbres de las montañas con mi
hijo. Erai para ver si se distingue á lo lejos
el buque que te trae. Nosotros no cesamos
de llorar por tí.

Yo soy Tetina, yo te saludo mi marido Pe-
tero; yo lloro mucho por tí y he parido el niño
de que me dejaste embarazada; es varon. Ha-
ce un mes que estoy en Hapar é iré a Tielu
cuando tu vueivas de esa tierra extranjera.

Yo soy Tamira, yo te saludo, padre mio
Petero, yo lloro mucho por que no estás aqui.

Yo soy Harakika, yo te saludo mi padre
Petero y lloro mucho por tí. Ruega á Dios
para que te vuelva a nuestra tierra y nosotros
le rogamos tambien para que podamos volver-
te á ver un día en el seno de nuestra familia.

Copia conforme.

El Ordenador.—*Trastour.*

Copia conforme.—*Ed. de Lesseps*

NUM. 6

*Nombres de los cinco indios que han sido embarcados
en Hatihou, bahia del Norte a la isla de Nukahva.*

Hokenoto Andrea	}	A bordo de la "Adelante
Hermeitu		Suerte" partida el 13 de Ju-
Padora		lio de 1862.
Pin		<i>Pobel'ou Peruanu.</i>
Petero		A bordo de la "Manueta
Punitele	}	Palda" el 21 de Octubre.

Copia fiel—El ordenador—*Trastour*—Copia—
E. de Lesseps.

NUM. 7

Copia de una traduccion hecha en Papeete en 29 de
Noviembre de 1862, relativa a los contratos de
los trabajadores.

Nosotros los infrascritos nos obligamos a recibir
a bordo (siguen cinco nombres) para hacer el traba-
jo que se les ordene, por el tiempo de 4 meses mas
ó menos, pagandoles un sueldo de 8 pesas por mes
á cada uno. Ellos se obligan por su parte a cum-
plir su trabajo con sumision y honradez; y para la
ejecucion de lo que precede ponemos al pie nues-
tros nombres y firmas.

Como sobrecargo de la barca peruana "Adelante
Suerte" Surta en este puerto de la isla de Nukahva
hoy 13 de Julio de 1862

Y los contratantes han firmado—Es copia fiel—El
ordenador—*Trastour.*

NUM. 8

Declaracion prestada a principios de Noviembre
de 1862 por el Portugués Antonio Guerra del
buque "Manueta Fernandez", que dejó este
buque en Octubre de 1862 en las Marq. de

Manuelito

En el Callao se aprestaban 9 buques, de los cuales siete estaban listos para ir á buscar indios á las islas salvajes; estos buques están dispuestos para la trata y tienen papeles en regla del gobierno peruano; pero los armadores recomiendan á los capitanes que eviten pasar por donde están las autoridades ó los misioneros.

Armadores españoles en el Callao.

Diego—de dos buques.

Santiago Ugarte, principal armador de los otros.

El primer buque salido del Callao el 15 de Junio fué el Adelante [que pasó á Hatieheu el 10 de Julio, permaneció tres días, y partió el 13 haciendo rumbo al Norte]. cinco Canacas de Hatieheu se se embarcaron y debian ser reconducidos en cuatro ó cinco meses. Antes de llegar á Hatieheupasó por Paaman.

Vuelta al Callao el 17 de Diciembre, tres meses dos días despues de su partida; tenia á bordo 250 canacas por lo menos, quizá mas; los hombres embarcados en Hatieheu debian servir de intérpretes, pero fueron poco útiles. Un inglés que ha habitado en Tahiti durante mucho tiempo, y conocia las islas estaba abordo; dijo al padre Freeken que tenia una autorizacion del R-y de Holanda para buscar hombres en las islas. Este inglés murió en la travesía de Hatieheu.

El segundo buque que salió del Callao el 23 de Setiembre hácia á las 9 de la mañana fué el "Jorge Rara" Bergantin Goleta; los cinco canacas de Hatieheu estaban á su bordo.

El tercer buque "Manuelita Fernandez Costa" Bergantin Goleta salió el mismo día hácia el medio día; llegó á Paaman el 17 de Octubre donde estuvo tres horas. El Misionero estuvo á bordo y le disuadió de permanecer allí para hacer agua; el día siguiente 18 estaba en Hatieheu, donde permaneció tres días. Partió el 21 de Octubre, y debia hacer rumbo al E. S. O. Embarcó un canaca y un hombre de la tripulacion llamado Antonio Guerra dejó su bordo. Este bergantin goleta tiene dos cañoncitos, una espingarda, 14 fusiles, sables y pistolas, once hombres de los cuales 4 son marineros de proa y 7 hombres de popa que son: el capitán Garcia español, el segundo Federico Francés, un cirujano, el piloto, el contramaestre, carpintero y mayordomo. Hay grillos á bordo.

Señales del "Matias Salvinus." Un Bergantin "Barca Peruana" pasó por Gambiers dos días antes de la llegada de Salvinus. El capitán es peruano

ce hombres y el capitán á su salida del Callao, con aumento de un carpintero y de cuatro marinos embarcados durante la permanencia en Taiti.

2.º Una licencia para navegar en las islas de Polinesia, expedida en el Callao el 23 de Setiembre de 1862.

3.º Una patente de navegacion ó acto de propiedad haciendo constar que el buque construido en Nueva-York es de 198 toneladas españolas; tiene 103 pies de largo por 21 de ancho, y 12 de profundidad; pertenece á los Señores Bernaldes y Saco, ciudadanos peruanos residentes en Lima; la nacionalidad del capitán no está indicada y el espacio en blanco.

4.º Un certificado de registro del buque "Serpiente Marina" expedido por el departamento de marina el 22 de Setiembre de 1862 en el mismo puerto del Callao.

Total—4 piezas auténticas.

Procediendo en seguida al exámen de los útiles la comision declara que el falso puente de la *Serpiente* es volante. Se compone de tablas superpuestas y descansando sobre baos exteriores de cerca de 1m. 50 bajo el puente.

Es de pie lleno hasta 3 ó 4 metros por delante de donde baja á cerca de 0, 50; el compartimento en esta forma debió servir de habitacion á la tripulacion.

Ahora existen al rededor del casco interior sobre esta cubierta dos filas de camas de campo propias para pasajeros. En el centro la gran escotilla y la de frisa, hay la misma distribucion de camas lo mismo que en la parte de popa.

La cámara sobre el puente está entre el mástil de Mesana y la escotilla, y contiene delante una cocina y el actual alojamiento de la tripulacion hácia atras. Es de construccion reciente y la falta de pintura en el interior deja ver la madera completamente nueva.

La cocina tiene dos hornillas, una de hierro destinada sin duda al alimento del capitán y tripulacion, y otra de manposteria recientemente hecha dispuesta para servir á los pasajeros del entrepuente que pueda recibir el buque. Esta hornilla tiene dos calderas redondas, cada una de la capacidad de 75 litros. Hay á bordo, segun declaracion del capitán de 16 á 18,000 galones de agua lo que equivale á 60 ó 61 toneladas.

Todo ha sido examinado y reconocido de 8 á 10 de la mañana; la visita no ha sido practicada sino

o cinco meses. Antes de llegar á Hatieupasó por Puaman.

Vuelta al Callao el 17 de Diciembre, tres meses dos días despues de su partida. tenia á bordo 250 canácas por lo menos, quizá mas; los hombres embarcados en Hatieheu debian servir de intérpretes, pero fueron poco útiles. Un inglés que ha habitado en Tahiti durante mucho tiempo, y conocia las islas estaba abordo; dijo al padre Freeken que tenia una autorizacion del Rey de Holanda para buscar hombres en las islas. Este inglés murió en la travesia de Hatieheu.

El segundo buque que salió del Callao el 22 de Setiembre hácia a las 9 de la mañana fué el "Jorge Rara" Bergantin Goleta; los cinco canácas de Hatieheu estaban á su bordo.

El tercer buque "Manuelita Fernandez Costa" Bergantin Goleta salió el mismo dia hacia el medio dia; llegó á Puaman el 17 de Octubre donde estuvo tres horas. El Misionero estuvo á bordo y le disuadió de permanecer allí para hacer agua; el dia siguiente 18 estaba en Hatieheu, donde permaneció tres días. Partió el 21 de Octubre, y debia haber rumbo al E. S. O. Embarcó un canáca y un hombre de la tripulacion llamado Antonio Guerra dejó su Estado. Este bergantin goleta tiene dos cañoncitos, una espingada, 14 fusiles, sables y pistolas, once hombres de los cuales 4 son marineros de proa y 7 hombres de popa que son: el capitán Garcia español, el segundo Federico Francés, un cirujano, el piloto, el contramaestre, carpintero y mayordomo. Hay grillos á bordo.

Señales del "Matias Salvinus." Un Bergantin "Barca Peruana" pasó por Gambiers dos días antes de la llegada del Salvinus. El capitán se excusaba de mostrar los papeles y queria contratar hombres; se dió aviso por el piloto que vió hierros á bordo, el capitán estaba en tierra con muchos de sus hombres armados, y habiendo tenido lugar una riña en el patio de la reina, los hombres fueron desarmados.

Señas dadas por Mr. Lawson el 15 de Noviembre.

Una barca con 20 hombres de tripulacion estaba en Tabuaca (al S. de la Dominica) á fines de Octubre; el capitán pidió hombres para trabajar, y se dirijió á un jefe de la Magdalena que recibió regalos; este jefe le ofreció trescientos canácas de la Magdalena, donde este buque fué á anclar en la bahía Ornoa, pero dicen los de Sandwich que vieron los grillos abordo.

Cuando el capitán dijo al jefe que cumpliera su promesa, este respondió que los hombres estaban prontos, pero que era preciso ir á Nahiva en busca de contratos escritas. El capitán dijo que no tenia que hacer en Teai-o-Hac, y se puso listo para partir; Mr. Lawson no ha asistido á la partida de este buque, pero ha visto escrito sobre el registro de salvamento, "Elisa Mazon." Este bergantin vino del Callao en 24 días, y al mismo tiempo estaba una goleta en Toshiuá haciendo agua, proveniente de Pisco [Perú] en 22 días. Los hombres de su tripulacion han desertado, dejando la embarcacion que en vano han reclamado de los indios. Este buque tambien ha estado en la Magdalena, pero no parecia de la misma especie que el otro; tenia cargamento y

puente Marina" expedido por el departamento de marina el 22 de Setiembre de 1862 en el mismo puerto del Callao.

Total—4 piezas auténticas.

Procediendo en seguida al exámen de los útiles la comision declara que el falso puente de la *Serpiente* es volante. Se compone de tablas superpuestas y descansando sobre baos exteriores de cerca de 1m. 50 bajo el puente.

Es de pie lleno hasta 3 ó 4 metros por delante de donde baja á cerca de 0, 50; el compartiment en esta forma debió servir de habitacion á la tripulacion.

Ahora existen al rededor del casco interior sobre esta cubierta dos filas de camas de campo propias para pasajeros. En el centro la gran escotilla y la de friaca, hay la misma distribucion de camas al mismo que en la parte de popa.

La cámara sobre el puente está entre el mástil de Mesana y la escotilla, y contiene delante una cocina y el actual alojamiento de la tripulacion hincada atrás. Es de construccion reciente y la falta de pintura en el interior deja ver la madera completamente nueva.

La cocina tiene dos hornillas, una de hierro destinada sin duda al alimento del capitán y tripulacion, y otra de mamposteria recientemente hecha dispuesta para servir á los pasajeros del entrepuente que pueda recibir el buque. Esta hornilla tiene dos calderas redondas, cada una de la capacidad de 7. litros. Hay á bordo, segun declaracion del capitán de 16 á 18,000 galones de agua lo que equivale á 60 ó 61 toneladas.

Todo ha sido examinado y reconocido de 8 á 10 de la mañana; la visita no ha sido practicada sino de un modo superficial. Como el buque no estaba desarmado la comision ha formulado sus investigaciones despues de haber estudiado la disposicion del buque adecuada para recibir una emigracion de los naturales de las islas del Pacifico; y el conjunto de trabajos no concluidos parecian haber sido contruidos durante la travesia y despues de la salida de la *Serpiente* del puerto; los obreros trabajaban todavia en el mástil y en la pintura en el momento en que la comision se presentó.

Por lo que hace á documentos auténticos, ninguno indica la legitimidad de la expedicion y la comision cree deber llamar la atencion repitiendo que el Capitán Martinez es español, nacido en Málaga, y no naturalizado peruano; y que la expedicion aunque ostensiblemente hecha para las islas de la Polinesia, no ha recibido destino declarado.

En cuanto á las armas, fierros &c. el capitán declaró no tener sino dos cañones largos de á 4, 8 fusiles, 2 lanzas y pocas municiones.

En consecuencia de lo que precede la comision ha acordado y cerrado el presente proceso verbal el dia, mes y año supra indicados.

Los miembros de la Comision (firmado—Ch. Sue. de Fougieres. Bonet—Visto—El ordenador p. i.—firmado—Trastour—Es copia fiel—El ordenador p. i. Trastour—Copia fiel—E. de Lesseps.

NUM. 10.

Extracto del Fiscal ó Procurador Impe-

no mostrar los papeles y queria contratar hombres; se dio aviso por el piloto que vió hierros á bordo, el capitán estaba en tierra con muchos de sus hombres armados, y habiéndole oido lugar una rifa en el patio de la reina, los hombres fueron desarmados.

Señas dadas por Mr. Lawson el 15 de Noviembre.

Una barca con 20 hombres de tripulacion estaba en Tabuaca (al S. de la Dominica) á fines de Octubre; el capitán pidió hombres para trabajar, y se dirigió á un jefe de la Magdalena que recibió regalos; este jefe le ofreció trescientos canacas de la Magdalena, donde este buque fué á anclar en la bahía Orana, pero dicen los de Sandwich que vieron los grillos abordo.

Cuando el capitán dijo al jefe que cumpliera su promesa, éste respondió que los hombres estaban prontos, pero que era preciso ir á Nahiva en busca de contratos escritas. El capitán dijo que no tenia que hacer en Teai-o-Hac, y se puso listo para partir; Mr. Lawson no ha asistido á la partida de este buque, pero ha visto escrito sobre el registro de salvamento, "Elisa Mazon." Este bergantín vino del Callao en 24 dias, y al mismo tiempo estaba una goleta en Toahuba haciendo agua, proveniente de Pisco [Perú] en 22 dias. Los hombres de su tripulacion han desertado, dejando la embarcacion que en vano han reclamado de los indios. Este buque tambien ha estado en la Magdalena, pero no parecia de la misma especie que el otro; tenia cargamento y decia que iba á Tahiti.

El Presidente en "Tai-o-ack (firmado) de Kermell.

Es copia fiel. El ordenador jefe del servicio judicial.

Firmado. Trastour. Es copia—E. de Lesseps.

NUM. 9.

LEGACION DE FRANCIA EN EL PERU.

Establecimiento Frances de la Occania y Protectorado de las Islas de la Sociedad.

Hoy dos de Diciembre de mil ochocientos sesenta y dos, á las ocho de la mañana, segun las órdenes del Señor Comandante Comisario Imperial y en virtud de la convocatoria del señor ordenador:

Una comision compuesta de los SS. Sue, Sub-Comisario de Marina, Presidente de Fouquieres, jefe del servicio de Aduanas.

Bonet, Alférez de Navío, Capitán de puerto, se ha reunido á bordo del Bergantín Peruano "Serpiente Marina" para examinar los papeles del buque, las provisiones que lleva, en fin, las armas, fierros, y municiones que pueda tener.

El Capitán del buque, Francisco Martínez, súbdito español, nacido en Malaga [España] segun su declaracion, no naturalizado peruano, lo que aparece de su contestacion á las preguntas que lo ha hecho por el Presidente, ha manifestado:

1.º Un rol de tripulacion comprendiendo quin-

de un modo superficial. Como el buque no estaba desarmado la comision ha formulado sus investigaciones despues de haber estudiado la disposicion del buque adecuada para recibir una emigracion de los naturales de las islas del Pacífico; y el conjunto de trabajos no concluidos parecian haber sido contruidos durante la travesia y despues de la salida de la *Serpiente* del puerto; los obreros trabajaban todavia en el mástil y en la pintura en el momento en que la comision se presentó.

Por lo que hace á documentos auténticos, ninguno indica la legitimidad de la expedicion y la comision cree deber llamar la atencion repitiendo que el Capitán Martínez es español, nacido en Malaga, y no naturalizado peruano; y que la expedicion aunque ostensiblemente hecha para las islas de la Polinesia, no ha recibido destino declarado.

En cuanto á las armas, fierros &c. el capitán declaró no tener sino dos cañones largos de á 4, 8 fusiles, 2 lanzas y pocas municiones.

En consecuencia de lo que precede la comision ha acordado y cerrado el presente proceso verbal el día, mes y año supra indicados.

Los miembros de la Comision (firmado—Ch. Sue de Fouquieres. Bonet—Visto—El ordenador p. i.—firmado—Trastour—Es copia fiel—El ordenador p. i. Trastour—Copia fiel—E. de Lesseps.

NUM. 10.

Extracto del Fiscal ó Procurador Imperial.

Hoy 1.º de Diciembre, 1862, á las dos de la tarde, hemos continuado la informacion relativa á los buques peruanos, sindicados de arrebatar indios en las Islas del Pacífico, y particularmente en las que están bajo del Protectorado de Francia.—Un marinero de la goleta peruana, "Manuelita Hernandez" que dice llamarse Antonio Guerra, portugues de nacimiento, ha contestado así á las preguntas siguientes:

P. ¿De donde ha zarpado la goleta peruana "Manuelita Hernandez"?

R. Del puerto principal, el Callao.

P. ¿Que especie de comercio venia á hacer esa goleta en las Islas?

R. Se me ha dicho, á mi salida, que tenia autorizacion del Gobierno francés para tomar canacas.

P. ¿Cual es el primer territorio con que habeis comunicado, despues de vuestra salida del Callao?

R. Con la Isla "Dominica", en ese paraje nos hemos puesto á la capa, para asegurarnos si habia europeos en aquella isla; el capitán Andres Garcia viendo venir á bordo á un misionero, se apresuró á esconder en la bodega cuanto podia dar una idea del objeto de nuestro viaje, [como fierro, y armas de todas clases]. En una palabra él ha tomado las mismas disposiciones que un ballenero—nuestra permanencia ha sido como de dos horas.

P. A donde fueron UU. al dejar la Dominica?

EL PERUANO.

ce hombres y el capitán á su salida del Callao, con aumento de un carpintero y de cuatro marinos embarcados durante la permanencia en Taiti.

2.º Una licencia para navegar en las islas de Polinesia, expedida en el Callao el 23 de Setiembre de 1862.

3.º Una patente de navegacion ó acto de propiedad haciendo constar que el buque construido en Nueva-York es de 108 toneladas españolas; tiene 103 pies de largo por 21 de ancho, y 12 de profundidad; pertenece á los Señores Bernales y Saco, ciudadanos peruanos residentes en Lima; la nacionalidad del capitán no está indicada y el espacio en blanco.

4.º Un certificado de registro del buque "Serpiente Marina" expedido por el departamento de marina el 22 de Setiembre de 1862 en el mismo puerto del Callao.

Total—4 piezas auténticas.

Procediendo en seguida al exámen de los útiles la comision declara que el falso puente de la *Serpiente* es volante. Se compone de tablas superpuestas y descansando sobre baos exteriores de cerca de 1m. 50 bajo el puente.

Es de pie lleno hasta 3 ó 4 metros por delante de donde baja a cerca de 0, 50; el compartimento en esta forma debió servir de habitacion á la tripulacion.

Ahora existen al rededor del oaseo interior sobre esta cubierta dos filas de camas de campo propias para pasajeros. En el centro la gran escotilla y la de fibra, hay la misma distribucion de camas lo mismo que en la parte de popa.

La cámara sobre el puente está entre el mástil de Mesana y la escotilla, y contiene delante una cocina y el actual alojamiento de la tripulacion hacia atras. Es de construccion reciente y la falta de pintura en el interior deja ver la madera completamente nueva.

La cocina tiene dos hornillas, una de hierro destinada sin duda al alimento del capitán y tripulacion, y otra de manposteria recientemente hecha dispuesta para servir á los pasajeros del entrepuente que pueda recibir el buque. Esta hornilla tiene dos calderas redondas, cada una de la capacidad de 75 litros. Hay a bordo, segun declaracion del capitán de 16 á 18,000 galones de agua lo que equivale á 60 ó 61 toneladas.

Todo ha sido examinado y reconocido de 8 á 10 de la mañana; la visita no ha sido practicada sino de un modo superficial. Como el buque no estaba desarrimado la comision ha formulado sus investigaciones despues de haber estudiado la disposicion del buque adecuada para recibir una emigracion

R. Hemos ido á Nukahiva, y hemos fondeado en la bahia de Hatiheu.

P. ¿Cuándo ya estuvieron anclados, que relaciones tuvieron con los habitantes?

R. Hemos dicho á un misionero que subió á bordo, que veniamos de hacer aguada para continuar nuestra pesca.

P. ¿Que ha sucedido despues?

R. Asi que tuvimos conocimiento de la respuesta dada por el capitán al misionero, cuatro desertaron de á bordo, y soy el único que no ha vuelto á ser capturado.

P. ¿Quien es el naviero por cuya cuenta navegais?

R. Es una compañía de siete, y el armador principal se llama Diego.

P. ¿Tiene esa compañía muchos buques?

R. Tiene dos que yo sepa.

P. ¿Cual es el día de vuestro arribo á Nukahiva y en que día desertasteis de á bordo?

R. No me acuerdo del día de nuestra llegada, pero yo sé el día en que me separé del buque, que era el 4.º de la estadia.

P. ¿Durante vuestra permanencia en aquella bahia, ¿que ha hecho vuestro capitán? ¿ha tratado de enganchar naturales?

R. El ha cambiado algunas tablas con el misionero, por un toro, alguna hortaliza y coque, aun no me había huido del buque, cuando dos ó tres naturales que habían venido á bordo y contentos con los obsequios del capitán se quedaron y partieron con el buque; tambien procuró embarcar como intérprete la india Cristina, pero encontrandolo ella demasiado viejo y regañon, no consintió; mucho mas cuando el marinero Felipe le dijo de que jamás volveria á ver su país y que la venderian en el Perú.

P. ¿Cuántas toneladas tiene vuestro buque?

R. 150 toneladas y fué construido sobre el modelo de la "Serpiente Marina".

P. ¿Conoceis este buque?

R. Si, él ha sido partrechalo al mismo tiempo que nuestra goleta y pertenece á D. Santiago Ugarte, igualmente del Callao.

P. ¿Conoceis á bordo á alguno de la "Serpiente Marina"?

R. Conozco á todos los marineros, y creo conocer igualmente á los oficiales.

P. ¿Sabéis á donde puede haber ido vuestro buque?

R. No sé, pero es posible que vaya á la Isla Penchin, que ha suministrado ya un convoy de 300 naturales que han llegado al Callao, dos días antes de nuestra partida, entre ese número se hallaban cinco nukahivianos que estaban destinados á un di-

unos 1100 a bordo, según declaración del capitán de 16 á 18,000 galones de agua lo que equivale á 60 ó 61 toneladas.

Todo ha sido examinado y reconocido de 8 á 10 de la mañana; la visita no ha sido practicada sino de un modo superficial. Como el buque no estaba desarmado la comisión ha formulado sus investigaciones después de haber estudiado la disposición del buque adecuada para recibir una emigración de los naturales de las islas del Pacífico; y el conjunto de trabajos no concluidos parecían haber sido construidos durante la travesía y después de la salida de la *Serpiente* del puerto; los obreros trabajaban todavía en el mástil y en la pintura en el momento en que la comisión se presentó.

Por lo que hace á documentos auténticos, ninguno indica la legitimidad de la expedición y la comisión cree deber llamar la atención repitiendo que el Capitán Martínez es español, nacido en Málaga, y no naturalizado peruano; y que la expedición aunque ostensiblemente hecha para las islas de la Polinesia, no ha recibido destino declarado.

En cuanto á las armas, fierros &c. el capitán declaró no tener sino dos cañones largos de á 4, 8 fusiles, 2 lanzas y pocas municiones.

En consecuencia de lo que precede la comisión ha acordado y cerrado el presente proceso verbal el día, mes y año supra indicados.

Los miembros de la Comisión (firmado—*C. S. de Fougieres, Bonet*—Visto—El ordenador p. i.—firmado—*Trastour*—Es copia fiel—El ordenador p. i. *Trastour*—Copia fiel—*E. de Lesseps*.)

NUM. 10.

Extracto del Fiscal ó Procurador Imperial.

Hoy 1º de Diciembre, 1862, á las dos de la tarde, hemos continuado la información relativa á los buques peruanos, sindicados de arrebatarse indios en las Islas del Pacífico, y particularmente en las que están bajo del Protectorado de Francia.—Un marino de la goleta peruana, "*Manuelita Hernandez*" que dice llamarse Antonio Guerra, portugués de nacimiento, ha contestado así á las preguntas siguientes:

P. ¿De donde ha zarpado la goleta peruana "*Manuelita Hernandez*"?

R. Del puerto principal, el Callao.

P. ¿Que especie de comercio venia á hacer esa goleta en las Islas?

R. Se me ha dicho, á mi salida, que tenia autorización del Gobierno francés para tomar canacas.

P. ¿Cual es el primer territorio con que habeis comunicado, después de vuestra salida del Callao?

R. Con la Isla "*Dominica*", en ese paraje nos hemos puesto á la copa, para asegurarnos si habia europeos en aquella isla; el capitán *Andrés Garcia* viendo venir á bordo á un misionero, se apresuró á esconder en la bodega cuanto podia dar una idea del objeto de nuestro viaje, [como fierro, y armas de todas clases]. En una palabra él ha tomado las mismas disposiciones que un ballenero—nuestra permanencia ha sido como de dos horas.

P. A donde fueron UU. al dejar la Domi-

R. Conozco á todos los mariberos, y creo conocer igualmente á los oficiales.

P. ¿Sabéis á donde puede haber ido vuestro buque?

R. No sé, pero es posible que vaya á la Isla *Penebio*, que ha suministrado ya un comboy de 350 naturales que han llegado al Callao, dos dias antes de nuestra partida, entre ese número se hallaban cinco nukahivianos, que estaban pintados y un chileno que habian tomado en *Nukahiva*, á fin de que les sirviese de intérprete.

P. ¿En que han venido á parar todos esos indios?

R. Durante el poco tiempo que he estado en el Callao, he ido á bordo del buque llamado "*Adelante Suerte*" y allí he visto los negociantes escoger entre todos aquellos indios y pagar unos á tres mil francos, dos mil francos y mil y quinientos francos según el sexo, la edad y la fuerza.

P. ¿Decidnos todo lo que sabéis acerca de aquellos buques y de ese género de tráfico?

R. Los cinco nukahivianos no han sido vendidos; fueron trasbordados á la goleta "*Jorge Santó*" que ha salido dos horas antes que nosotros y que habia de reexpatriarlos; ese buque pertenece tambien á *D. Santiago Ugarte* y estaba armado para el mismo género de comercio.

El piloto del buque "*Manuelita Hernandez*" es un francés de las cercanías de *Burdeos*, y se llama *Santiago Federico*.

Cuando zarpamos del Callao, nos dijo el Capitán que debia salir simultaneamente para protejernos el vapor de guerra peruano "*Tambes*."

Después de leer al declarante su exposición y esplicaciones, dijo que eran sinceras y verdaderas y firmó con nosotros el escribano y el intérprete.

Fecha, el Procurador Imperial, firmado—*Esnot*, Escribano—*V. Dupont*, intérprete—*A. Koki*, y el dependiente *Antonio Guerra*.

Datos de *Mr. Yver* respecto á lo que ha podido ocurrir entre los indijenas de las Islas *Gambiers* y la "*Serpiente Marina*".

Conforme á las instrucciones del primer Jefe del servicio judicial, *Nos Esnot*, Capitán de infantería de marina, desempeñando funciones de Procurador Imperial, cerca de los Tribunales del Protectorado, hemos interrogado al Sr. *Yver*, negociante, quien se ha presentado hoy 1º de Diciembre 1862, requerido por Nos, en este estrado del palacio de Justicia.

Mr. Yver ha respondido á las preguntas siguientes:

P. ¿Que ha sabido U. en *Valparaiso* acerca de ciertos buques con bandera peruana, que debian zarpar ó habian salido del Callao, para ponerse en las Islas del Pacífico á fin de llevarse de allí naturales y trasportarlos al Perú.

R. Algunos dias antes de salir de *Valparaiso*, [hácia fines de Setiembre último] un Sr. *Watson*, antiguo residente de *Papeete*, me preguntó, si podia darle algunos indicios acerca de 150 á 200 indios canacas, que una barca peruana, cuyo nombre no recuerdo, debia haber tomado en las Islas *Pomotus*, para trasportarlos al Perú y venderlos á los misioneros.

Yo respondí que ignoraba nada sobre el asunto, y que ignora ese hecho, y queal

... a nuestro amigo e INDIANA hemos sabido q
una goleta habia arrebatada seis individuos en una
isla vecina de Nukahiva. El G.bernador francés ha
debido levantar una sumaria respecto a este asunto.

P. Cuales son las personas que pueden suminis-
trarnos mas detalles sobre esos varios obje. os?

R. Hay a bordo un marino portugués, pasajero,
llamado Antonio q' ha dejado la goleta en Nukahiva,
y que en mi concepto podrá ministrarnos datos mas
precisos a este respecto.

Habiendose hecho la lectura a Mr. Iyer de sus de-
claraciones, nos ha asegurado que ellas eran verdad,
y persistia en ella, firmando con nos el escribano.

El que hace las veces de Procurador Imperial, fir-
mado: Escribano V. Dupont el declarante.

Xmas Hoy 2 de Diciembre, a mérito de nuestro re-
querimiento el capitán del "Matias Salvinius," se ha
presentado en nuestro estrado, en el palacio de justi-
cia, a la una de la tarde y ha ofrecido los siguientes
datos.

He sabido por un francés, llamado Santiago, por
el Sr. Pignon y varios indigenas, que un buque Pe-
ruano habia venido algunos dias antes de mi llegada
que habia cambiado plata Peruana por la moneda
corriente en las Islas que habia comprado perlas; q'
el médico de ese buque, cuyo nombre ignoro, habia
prestado su asistencia a la Reina, que habia habido
una revolucion en el pais, que varios de los habitan-
tes habian quitado un revolver que tenia el capitán
en su mano, y un cuchillo al Doctor, que despues es-
os oficiales han reunido su gente y han hecho apare-
jar y zarpar. He recibido estas noticias de Pignon,
Santiago Gaillon, Maria y Daniel Guillon, quien me
dijo las habia recibido de su padre y de Pignon.

P. Tenis aun que darme algunos datos, sobre lo
que ha sucedido en las Islas Gambiers?

R. En mi último viaje a Valparaiso, he tocado
en las Islas Gambiers; he ido a presentar mis pape-
les a la Reina acompañado del piloto Daniel; la Rei-
na tenia una parte de la cara cubierta con un pañue-
lo; Daniel me dijo que tenia la nariz enferma, la di-
je q' me enseñase la parte enferma, deseando pres-
tarle servicio, ella me lo hizo ver; y al dia siguiente,
vine con mi segundo que tiene algunos conoci-
mientos en medicina, afin de ofrecer algunos remedios
que teniamos a bordo, y de los que podia necesitar;
ella nos contestó que nada podia aceptar, sin hablar
antes con el sacerdote; no pudiendo tomar cosa algu-
na sin anuencia suya; con esto me retiré deseándole
felices dias. Aun puedo añadir q' a nuestro arribo a
tierra, en las Islas Gambiers, como unos 2 indios
nos siguieron que venian a atajarnos, pues al poner-
se el sol y al oír la campana, es menester que toda la
gente se retire a bordo, salvo Mr. Yver, el único que
ha obtenido del sacerdote el permiso de quedarse
hasta las 7 ó 8, habiendo tenido negocios que ar-
reglar en tierra.

P. Ha sabido U. algo acerca de unos buques que
han tocado en las Islas Marquesas.

R. Nada he llegado a saber; un marinero de un bu-
que Peruano ha venido al mio, y a consecuencia de
la invitacion del Gobernador de las Marquesas, que
se me transmitió por el conducto del capitán del puer-
to, con 20 francos para gastos de comida, me he en-
cargado de llevarlo a Papetoa.

bre, da una relacion exacta de los hechos.

Despues de haber leído atentamente todos
los documentos que me han suministrado los
oficiales y funcionarios encargados de exami-
nar las operaciones del buque peruano "Mer-
cedes A. Wholey," he sometido este asunto a
la justicia ordinaria del protectorado y de los
establecimientos.

Puedo anunciaros que la sumaria se pro-
sigue por los jefes encargados de las infrac-
ciones, delitos ó crímenes cometidos contra
las leyes del pais. Por otra parte, las
victimas de estas vergonzosas especulaciones
son consideradas como parte civil y su causa
será llevada ante el tribunal del crimen, á fin
de que puedan exigirse justas reclamaciones
de aquellos que practican un verdadero banda-
laje sobre nuestros indios, sin perjuicio no
obstante de las penas que el tribunal pueda
aplicarles por los otros hechos.

Yo juzgo, Señor Encargado de Negocio,
que mi decision de someter todo esto al cono-
cimiento de los tribunales ordinarios, no está
conforme con los deseos del Capitan de la
"Mercedes A. Wholey," quien habria preferido
que se le hubiese considerado como pirata y
que se hubiese juzgado su conducta por el tri-
bunal marítimo de Brest, porque tanto él como
sus cómplices, contaban las distancias y las di-
ficultades del camino, como obstáculos seguros
de un juicio sobre acontecimientos consuma-
dos con anterioridad.

Yo no afirmo, que la operacion de la "Mer-
cedes" sea peor que la de un pirata, pero me
parece mas evidente, que esta empresa con-
cebida y organizada en el Callao, no está com-
prendida en las condiciones de la pirato-
ria definida por la ley francesa, de 10 de
Abril de 1825, al ménos por lo que respecta a
las operaciones del buque peruano detenido en
las Islas Juannotu.

Un Señor Lee Knapk, americano de ori-
gen, segun se cree, y que ha residido en Tahiti
y en las islas de Hawaii, era uno de los mas
activos agentes de la operacion. En el mo-
mento de la toma de la "Mercedes," este in-
dividuo ocupado con la chalupa del buque en
reclutar naturales, se escapó y no ha sido
aprehendido aun. Otro americano que figura
como médico de a bordo, parece muy intere-
sado en la especulacion.

Mi intencion es hacer publicar en el "Me-
sajero," todos los procedimientos y detalles
del juicio, á fin de que todo el mundo pueda
apreciar la infamia de la empresa de la "Mer-
cedes, A. Wholey," de la "Serpiente Marina,"
de la "Barbara Gomez," &c. &c. todos arma-
dos en el Callao: si no me engañan los datos
que he recibido, llega a 11 el número de estos
buques.

tiempo de mi partida de Taiti, no habia noticia alguna de él.

P. ¿U ha pasado á las Islas Gambiers, que cosa han referido á U. del tumulto que ha tenido lugar el 30 de Octubre, entre los mangarevianos y la "Serpiente Marina", y la causa que motivó dicho tumulto?

R. A mi paso por Mangaréva, he sabido los hechos siguientes:

Una barca Peruana acababa de dejar el puerto, hacia 3 ó 4 dias, este buque se habia detenido allí algunos dias; se me ha dicho que durante su estadía la gente de ese buque habia hecho diligencias con los indios, invitándolos á embarcarse en su buque, que tal vez pasos se habian denunciado á los misioneros, que Mr. Santiago Guillon, colono francés residente en las Y. Gambiers, habiendo ido á bordo, divisó en la bodega guillos y algunas instalaciones organizadas como á bordo de los buques que se ejercitan en la trata. Que sobre el relato de ese colono, de las observaciones que habia hecho preguntaron al capitán, si tenia los papeles de costumbre concernientes á su buque, y se le invitó á que los mostrase; que él respondió primero que tenia dichos papeles y prometió llevarlos á tierra, que no habiéndolo verificado, le recordaron su promesa, y q' entónces dijo que no los tenia, que esas respuestas evasivas hicieron pensar q' el buque era sospechoso: advirtieron á los indios para que no se dejasen sorprender, que no creyesen en las promesas de semejante gente, que abrigaba la intencion de engancharlos, para tratarlos despues como esclavos, que á mérito de este aviso, habiendo el capitán vuelto á bajar á tierra con el sobrecargo y el médico de abordo, el capitán armado de un revolver y los otros dos de puñales, los indios los habian desarmado y parecian aun dispuestos á hacer uso de sus lanzas; que los misioneros se habian interpuesto; que habian invitado los tres oficiales de la "Serpiente Marina" á regresar á su buque y á zarpar sin demora, lo q' ejecutaron diciendo que iban á dirigirse á Taiti para presentar su queja.

P. ¿Ha tocado V. en las Marquesas; que lo han dicho acerca de un buque Peruano que habia intentado llevarse, y que aun se ha llevado algunos naturales de estas Islas?

R. A nuestro arribo á Nukahiva hemos sabido q' una goleta habia arrebatado seis individuos en una isla vecina de Nukahiva. El Gobernador francés ha debido levantar una sumaria respecto á este asunto.

P. Cuales son las personas que pueden suministrar nos detalles sobre esos varios objetos?

R. Hay á bordo un marino portugués, pasajero, llamado Antonio q' ha dejado la goleta en Nukahiva. y que en mi concepto podrá suministrar datos mas

P. Nada os ha dicho ese marinero acerca de la desercion.

R. No.

Hecha lectura á D. Jorge Schmit, natural de dinamarea, Capitan del "Mathias—Salvinus", de sus declaraciones afirmó que contenian la verdad, y que persistia en todo, y despues ha firmado con nos el escribano y el interprete.

El que hace las veces de Procurador Jeneral, firmado, *Esnol*, escribano *V. Dupont*. El Interprete *G. B. Ormond*. El Declarante *Jorge Schmit*

Lo copia conforme.

El ordenador p. i. haciendo funciones de jefe del servicio judicial, firmado: *Carlos Trastour*.

Copia conforme.

E. de Lesseps.

Número 11.

Copia de un despacho dirigido al Señor Encargado de Negocios de Francia en el Perú, por el Señor Comandante de los Establecimientos Franceses de la Oceania, Comisario Imperial en las Islas de la Sociedad.

Establecimientos Franceses de la Oceania y Protectorado de las Islas de la Sociedad—Comandante Comisario Imperial.—Núm. 70.—Papeete, 31 de Diciembre de 1862.

Al Señor Edmardo de Lesseps, Cónsul General Encargado de Negocios en el Perú.

Señor Encargado de Negocios.

Tengo el honor de continuar poniendo en vuestro conocimiento, los acontecimientos de cuyo principio os he hablado ya en mi carta de 4 del presente.

El buque señalado por los indigenas de Tuamotou, ha sido tomado el 3 de Diciembre infraganti delito de robo de los naturales, y conducido á Papeete. El "Mensajero" en el número correspondiente al 14 de Diciembre, da una relacion exacta de los hechos.

Despues de haber leído atentamente todos los documentos que me han suministrado los oficiales y funcionarios encargados de examinar las operaciones del buque peruano "Mercedes A. Whaley," he sometido este asunto á la justicia ordinaria del protectorado y de los establecimientos.

Después de haber leído atentamente todos los documentos que me han suministrado los oficiales y funcionarios encargados de examinar las operaciones del buque peruano "Mercedes A. Wholey," he sometido este asunto á justicia ordinaria del protectorado y á los establecimientos.

Puedo anunciaros que la sumaria se progrese por los jefes encargados de las instrucciones, delitos ó crímenes cometidos contra las leyes del país. Por otra parte, las víctimas de estas vergenzosas especulaciones se considerarán como parte civil y su causa será llevada ante el tribunal del crimen, á fin que puedan exigirse justas reclamaciones y aquellos que practican un verdadero bandaje sobre nuestros indios, sin perjuicio no instanto de las penas que el tribunal pueda dictarles por los otros hechos.

Yo juzgo, Señor Encargado de Negocios, de mi decisión de someter todo esto al conocimiento de los tribunales ordinarios, no está conforme con los deseos del Capitan de la "Mercedes A. Wholey," quien habria preferido que se le hubiese considerado como pirata y se le hubiese juzgado su conducta por el tribunal marítimo de Brest, porque tanto él como sus cómplices, contaban las distancias y las dificultades del camino, como obstáculos seguros á un juicio sobre acontecimientos consumados con anterioridad.

Yo no admito, que la operacion de la "Mercedes" sea peor que la de un pirata, pero me parece mas evidente, que esta empresa concebida y organizada en el Callao, no está comprendida en las condiciones de la piratería definida por la ley francesa, de 10 de abril de 1825, al ménos por lo que respecta á las operaciones del buque peruano detenido en las Islas Juanaoña.

Un Señor Lee Knapp, americano de origen, segun se cree, y que ha residido en Tahiti en las islas de Hawaii, era uno de los mas activos agentes de la operacion. En el momento de la toma de la "Mercedes" este individuo ocupado con la chalupa del buque en el interior de las islas naturales, se escapó y no ha sidoprehendido aun. Otro americano que figura como médico de á bordo, parece muy interesado en la especulacion.

Mi intencion es hacer publicar en el "Messagero," todos los procedimientos y detalles del juicio, á fin de que todo el mundo pueda apreciar la infamia de la empresa de la "Mercedes A. Wholey," de la "Serpiente Marina," y la "Bárbara Gomez," &c. &c. todos armados en el Callao: si no me engañan los datos no he recibido, llegó á 11 el número de estos buques.

de la carga de estos pretendidos emigrantes y entónces, ¿cómo volver á encontrar á nuestros indios repartidos en el Perú? algunos de nuestros indijenas son aun muy salvajes.

En fin, Señor Encargado de Negocios, yo me felicito de tener que exponeros una situacion sin ninguna de estas dificultades, salvo las cuales os ruego, me perdoneis mi razonamiento hipotético: yo juzgo que el mismo Gobierno del Perú, estará satisfecho de ver que es á los tribunales ordinarios, á los que se ha encomendado el juicio de algunos de los miembros de una operacion, que él no podria aprobar jamás, que ignora tal vez segun toda probabilidad, y á la cual á mi juicio procurará poner fin. Pero la opinion pública será, segun lo creo, el mejor y el mas poderoso obstáculo para la continuacion de semejantes empresas, cuando sean conocidos los detalles del juicio que se actúa en Tahiti. Esperandolos yo, he creído que no os seria indiferente conocer los hechos precedentes que tan vivamente interesan á nuestra colonia oceánica. En cuanto al Bergantin "Serpiente Marina," de que os he hablado en mi nota anterior, el sobrecargo de este buque Sr. Saco [Alejandro], ha partido el 26 del presente en el "Latouche Treville," conforme al ofrecimiento que le hice de acompañar á las Islas Chaudiers al magistrado encargado de esclarecer los acontecimientos ocurridos en esa isla durante la retencion del buque peruano. Si la "Serpiente Marina," sufre una detencion considerable en su navegacion, no puede culparse mas que así misma, y no se dependerá lo que convenga, sino á la vuelta de la "Latouche Treville" á Paapeo; por lo demas, el aviso de la flota que va á recorrer los Archipiélagos del Imperio, podria muy bien encontrar á uno de los buques expedicionarios, y entónces surgirian nuevos incidentes. Pero me parece que la detencion y el juicio de la "Mercedes A. Wholey," deben bastar para concluir estas empresas.

Recibid etc.

[Firmado]—De la Rochette.

P. S.

En el momento de firmar esta nota, he sabido que la chalupa de la "Mercedes," entra al puerto, habiendo sido tomada por los indijenas.

El Señor Lee Knapp, á bordo.

[Firmado]—De la Rochette.

Es copia conforme.

[Firmado]—F. de la Roche.

a de Taiti, no habia noticia alguna de los Iles Gambiera, que...

de Mangrove, he sabido los he-

na acababa de dejar el puerto, de luego se habia detenido allí...

en las Mangrove, que se han...

de la lectura de Mr. King de un...

de las Iles Gambiera, he sabido...

P. Nada se ha dicho por marino...

R. No. Hecha lectura a D. Jorge Schmit, natural de...

El que hace las veces de Proveedor Imperial, Sr...

El Encargado p. i. haciendo funciones de Jefe del...

E. de Lopez.

Número 11.

Copia de un despacho dirigido al Señor Encargado...

Establecimientos Franceses de la Oceania y...

Al Señor Eduardo de Lamoignon, Comandante...

Señor Encargado de Negocios.

Tengo el honor de agradecerle por el conocimiento...

Los buques que iban por las Indias de...

Después de haber leído atentamente todos...

Puede asegurarse que la comaria se...

Excmo. Señor Encargado de Negocios, que...

Lo es ahora, que la comaria de la "Mercedés"...

Un hijo de los Estados Unidos de...

Me intenciona hacer publicar en el "Monestero"...

Las graves cuestiones de Derecho de Gentes...

Hay un convenio entre el Capitan de la "Mercedés"...

Pero tal vez el asunto se hubiera hecho...

El Emperador, nuestro soberano y noble...

En fin, Señor Encargado de Negocios, yo me...

Recibid etc.

(Firmado) - De la Rochelle.

P. S.

En el momento de firmar esta nota, he...

El Señor Luc Knappetta, a bordo.

(Firmado) - De la Rochelle.

El Sr. Knappetta

El Sr. Knappetta de una manera que...

... de la... que... de la... que...

... de la... que... de la... que...

... de la... que... de la... que...

... de la... que... de la... que...

... de la... que... de la... que...

... de la... que... de la... que...

... de la... que... de la... que...

... de la... que... de la... que...

... de la... que... de la... que...

... de la... que... de la... que...

... de la... que... de la... que...

P. Nada os ha dicho... de la... que...

... de la... que... de la... que...

Copia de un despacho dirigido al Señor Encargado de Negocios de Francia en el Perú...

Al Señor Edmundo de Lesseps, Cónsul General Encargado de Negocios en el Perú.

Tengo el honor de continuar poniendo en vuestro conocimiento los acontecimientos de cuyo principio os he hablado ya en mi carta de 4 del presente.

Después de haber leído atentamente todos los documentos que me han suministrado los oficiales y funcionarios encargados de examinar las operaciones del buque peruano "Mercedes A. Whaley"...

Puedo anunciaros que la sumaria se promueve por los jefes encargados de las infracciones, delitos o crímenes cometidos contra las leyes del país.

Yo juzgo, Señor Encargado de Negocios, que mi decisión de someter todo o lo el conocimiento de los tribunales ordinarios...

Yo os afirmo, que la operación de la "Mercedes" sea por que la de un pirata, pero me parece mas evidente, que esta empresa concebida y organizada en el Callao...

Un Señor Lee Knapp, americano de origen, según se cree, y que ha residido en Tahiti y en las Islas de Hawaii, era uno de los mas activos agentes de la operación.

En la fecha de 11 de Agosto, me he recibido de Tahiti y en las Islas de Hawaii, era uno de los mas activos agentes de la operación.

Las graves cuestiones de Derecho de Gentes y de seguridad de la navegación general que se suscitaban, en duda, por la adopción de las medidas relativas a la represión de estas culpables y vergonzosas especulaciones dirigidas contra los naturales, sus salvajes, de las Islas del Pacífico...

Hay un complot entre el Capitan de la "Mercedes", sus oficiales y algunas personas que residen en las islas, con el fin de robarse con engaño a los indígenas; la represión de estos actos pertenece por derecho a la justicia del país...

Pero tal vez el asunto se hubiera hecho mas felicitado si la Latouche Treville no hubiera condescendido a Papete, este buque peruano y hubiese logrado entrar al Callao con 200 rúbditos de nuestro protectorado...

El Emperador, nuestro poderoso y noble soberano, hubiera sufrido que estos pobres insulares colocados bajo su protección, fuesen engañados así, robados de sus Islas y dejados á merced de especuladores ávidos y sin conciencia?

En fin, Señor Encargado de Negocios, yo me felicito de tener que exponeros una situación sin ninguna de estas dificultades, sobre las cuales os ruego, me perdona mi razonamiento hipotético; yo juzgo que el mismo Gobierno del Perú, estará satisfecho de ver que es á los tribunales ordinarios, á los que se ha encomendado el juicio de algunos de los miembros de una operación...

Yo me felicito de tener que exponeros una situación sin ninguna de estas dificultades, sobre las cuales os ruego, me perdona mi razonamiento hipotético; yo juzgo que el mismo Gobierno del Perú, estará satisfecho de ver que es á los tribunales ordinarios, á los que se ha encomendado el juicio de algunos de los miembros de una operación...

Yo me felicito de tener que exponeros una situación sin ninguna de estas dificultades, sobre las cuales os ruego, me perdona mi razonamiento hipotético; yo juzgo que el mismo Gobierno del Perú, estará satisfecho de ver que es á los tribunales ordinarios, á los que se ha encomendado el juicio de algunos de los miembros de una operación...

Yo me felicito de tener que exponeros una situación sin ninguna de estas dificultades, sobre las cuales os ruego, me perdona mi razonamiento hipotético; yo juzgo que el mismo Gobierno del Perú, estará satisfecho de ver que es á los tribunales ordinarios, á los que se ha encomendado el juicio de algunos de los miembros de una operación...

Yo me felicito de tener que exponeros una situación sin ninguna de estas dificultades, sobre las cuales os ruego, me perdona mi razonamiento hipotético; yo juzgo que el mismo Gobierno del Perú, estará satisfecho de ver que es á los tribunales ordinarios, á los que se ha encomendado el juicio de algunos de los miembros de una operación...

Yo me felicito de tener que exponeros una situación sin ninguna de estas dificultades, sobre las cuales os ruego, me perdona mi razonamiento hipotético; yo juzgo que el mismo Gobierno del Perú, estará satisfecho de ver que es á los tribunales ordinarios, á los que se ha encomendado el juicio de algunos de los miembros de una operación...

U. S. Bureau 22 Apr 63 - Return of agent by foreign refs of note //
during absence of Mrs. Payer. Led via - Tres Sen. Don Pedro
Sieg. Cantero asking on his P.A. & Pres. of the Council.

NUM. 12

Legación de Francia en el Callao.

Exposición del 2º Jefe del "Norotaur" hecha al Consal de Francia en el Callao.

Yo el Jefe de A. Machara, que ejerzo al presente la interinidad de 2º capitán a bordo del buque francés "Norotaur" del puerto de Bordeaux, surto actual mente en el Callao, declaro que el 17 de Octubre hacia las 4 de la tarde, un buque con pabellon chileno y carpado de escaque, paso cerca de nosotros para entrar en el fondeadero, y que en el momento en que se hallaba mas proximo los pasajeros se reconocieron hacia un mismo punto y manifestaron colores nacionales, manifestando su alegría por medio de gestos y ademanes. En este momento vimos a muchos hombres de la tripulación armados de polos vigorosamente compuestos en establecer el silencio por medio de la aplicación de golpes que distribuian por todos lados.

En testimonio de lo cual, he redactado y firmado el presente para caso necesario.

Firmado a bordo el 20 de Enero de 1863.
C. Marchand, 1º Jefe del "Norotaur" [contra muestra] Jefe, marino [Soy capitán] [Soy capitán]
Después de la palabra "admiraciones" se ha agregado en voz alta por el capitán del "Norotaur" que ha firmado J. Martin, lo que sigue:
"Se levantó, levantando sus sombreros y lanzando albricias"

Es copia conforme.

El Consal de Francia

M. Des Noyers
Consulado de Francia en el Callao

En el año de mil ochocientos sesenta y tres, á seis de Febrero, á las 12 del día.
Ante nos el Consal de Francia en el Callao.

Se presentó,

Mr. A. Jellies Celestino Montier, capitán del buque francés "Guatemala" de los armadores del Sr. Sr. Señores Harbey y Compañía.
El cual declaró lo siguiente:

Del 1º de Enero fui ferrocarrilero para buscarlo en la rada, con mi pabellon izado, cuando, al pasar por la boca del buque peruano "Rosalia" de Lima, vi á una persona que se encontraba en la del buque y que me dijo en francés: "Capitan los señores de mi buque". En efecto, uno de los osos me venia á la europea y pinta como los salvajes en cuanto al sombrero y hizo una señal á los demás los hombres en ballenas hacia delante y las mujeres atrás.

De la señal todos esos individuos se pusieron á cantar y bailar, haciendo los gestos que le son habituales en semejantes circunstancias.

Yo señalé con mi pabellon y quitándome el sombrero, así como Mr. Darré, capitán del "Copiapo" que se hallaba entonces á mi bordo.

La "Rosalia", respondió á mi saludo con su pabellon, y al punto los osos exhibieron una demostración de alegría, tomando osos, sombreros, piezas de ropa y quantos objetos tenían á su disposición y arroñándolos al aire para caso de ser necesitados sin dejar de bailar. Una manifestación de alegría de diez minutos y así terminó á una señal del objeto de que se habla ordenado, y que obedeció inmediatamente esta señal la persona que me habla interpelado. Continuó el baile y tomó un fondeadero.

No puedo proporcionar ningún otro dato, ni sobre el destino, ni sobre el origen de dichos individuos.

En seguida compareció Mr. Francisco Félix Darré, capitán del "Copiapo", perteneciente á la misma compañía.

El cual declaró exacta la historia precedente y agregó haber estado á bordo de los osos de Lima y que los osos de Lima y de Arequipa han firmado con su Consal, previa lectura.

(Firmado) Montier, Darré y Des Noyers.

Es copia conforme.

M. Des Noyers.

Consulado de Francia en el Callao.

Copia de una carta del Sub Teniente del "Egipcio" á su capitán.

Capitan: he enviado algunas noticias sobre la visita que hice el domingo por la noche, en bordo del "Egipcio". Voy á ser examinado en cuanto á la visita que hice el sábado durante el día, hacia las 10 y media, con el objeto de una inspección, cuyo resultado será de dar cuenta á usted y me pido permiso para que me permita salir y descansar un momento tan luego como me sea dado el permiso, y volver al punto en que me encuentro con un francés y un chileno. El otro día, yo no habia en el momento de la visita, la mañana, por lo cual he escrito que me permito salir, á fin de ir al Consal de Francia para que me permita salir. En la noche, me permito salir al buque "Egipcio" T. 220. 1100.

cedente de Pomotou con canacas, que habia fundado á una distancia de mil millas mas lejos que nosotros, y que habiendo ido en su busca un Vapor, se vio en la necesidad de cortar la cadena y abandonar su ancla. En la misma mañana, habia ido, con el contramaestre, cuatro hombres, de abordo y cinco canacas para recoger su ancla con una lancha; después de haberla levantado, volví á su bordo, cuando sorprendido por la atalaya se habia visto obligado, para volver á ganar la rada, á fondear la lancha con la ancla que habian recogido, y fué entonces cuando vino á bordo del primer buque que habian podido distinguir. Cuando me acordé de escribir, se habia despedido la noche, y volví á pararme con toda mi gente á darnos las gracias al día siguiente vimos en un bote volver á buscar la lancha que habia quedado á flote, y volver con ella á bordo.

Hé ahí, capitán, como han pasado las cosas. Tengo, Señor, el honor de ser vuestro adicto servidor.

(Firmado) E. de Lesseps.

Callao 26 de Febrero de 1863.

Es copia conforme. Callao 27 de Febrero de 1863. El cabiliter sustituto

V. L. Horta.
Es copia conforme.
(Firmado) E. de Lesseps. (Continúa...)

Ministerio de Gobierno, Policía y Obras Públicas.

SECCION DE GENDARMERIA.

AVISO OFICIALES.

S. E. el Presidente en acuerdo de 25 del actual, se ha servido ordenar se reintegre por tesorería el descuento que por mantepio se les ha hecho durante el tiempo que han servido como oficiales de gendarmes á D. José María Ballezas, D. Felix Iburent, D. Manuel Julian Gordillo, D. Santiago Tabara, D. Felix Tinajeros, D. Mariano Pomarreda, D. Ramon Marques, D. Valerio Tambini, D. Agustin Aponte, D. Honorio Navarrete y D. José Agustín Corren.

En la misma fecha, se ha servido ordenar que los Tenientes D. Manuel Orozco y D. Angel Villasanto sean dados de baja de la Gendarmería de Huaraz, reemplazándolos con los Sub-tenientes D. Manuel Saavedra y D. Cayetano Ribadeneyra.

SECCION DE OBRAS PUBLICAS.

Expedientes despachados.

Del Prefecto del Callao, sobre refusion de algunas habilitaciones de la zona de esa Prefectura. Se le ha autorizado para que mande hacer el estudio á que se refiere el presupuesto.

Del Director de obras públicas, remitiendo las cuentas presentadas por el Ingeniero Bonet para los gastos hechos en la obra del muelle de Huacho. Se ha mandado abonar el monto que se cita á favor del Ingeniero.

Del Senador por Cajamarca, D. D. José Silva Santisteban, solicitando se remita á Malabrigo el reloj que ha venido de Europa para la ciudad de Cajamarca, por ser mas facil conducirlo á su destino desde aquel puerto. Se ha accedido á esta solicitud, expidiéndose ordenes en ese sentido.

Ministerio de Guerra y Marina.

Expedientes resueltos.

Dondego los tres meses de licencia que solicita el Capitan del batallon Cazadores del Ejército D. Fermín Rondón, para venir de Arequipa á la Capital con el objeto de medicarse, no abona á no ser convenientemente esta clima para la enfermedad de que padece.

Concediéndole al Sargento Mayor graduado Capitan del Regimiento Lanceros de la Union D. José Placido Roman, licencia por tres meses para ir á Pura á su familia.

Declarando sin lugar el abono del haber integro que por Febrero último solicita el Sub-teniente del batallon Cuzco D. Juan Francisco Escobedo, en atencion á haber sido destinado á un cuerpo despues de la revista que pasó como suelto.

Declarando sin lugar el abono del sueldo de Febrero último que solicita el soldado Simón Carrillo, en atencion á no tener derecho á él, no obstante de haber pasado revista, en virtud de haber sido dado de baja de ese cuerpo por desertor.

Ordenando que se les proporcione pasaje de regreso del Callao al Havre, por el Cabo de Hornos, al arriero del batallon Político D. Eduardo Henschfeld y al del batallon Cuzco D. Teodoro Kimlin, conforme á lo estipulado en sus respectivos contratos que han terminado.

Aprobando en la parte que corresponde al Gobierno el matrimonio que el Sargento mayor D. Francisco Javier Larza contrae en 857, estando dado de baja, con Da. Mercedes Reyes.

Declarando al Sub-teniente del batallon Cuzco D. José Vazquez sin derecho á sueldo alguno por fuero último, en razón á no haber pasado revista por ese mes en ninguna dependencia.

PARTE NO OFICIAL.

PERU.

Extracto de la "Memoria sobre las muestras de algodón presentadas en la exhibición internacional." Londres—1863.

Remite muestras de buen algodón, que se cultiva en cantidades considerables. Las muestras son comparables con el regular Orleans y el bueno Permaux; y su precio de 12 á 12 peniques.

El precio en el Perú aparece ser de 7 á 8 y tengo el gusto de decir que el comisionado Señor Kendall, me comunicó que ultimamente se han remitido 400 pacas á Inglaterra, via del Istmo de Panamá.

La planta crece en muchas partes del Perú silvestre, y puede ser cultivada en toda la estension de la costa á los 18 grados latitud desde 4 hasta 42 grados Sur. La produccion de este artículo ha aumentado muchísimo en los últimos años lo mismo que su mejora en limpiarlo y enfiardarlo.—En Francia hasta la fecha se ha obtenido el mejor precio de este artículo y es á donde se ha realizado la mayor parte de las cosechas. La muestra Cataloga número 22 es una aproximada del que produce una hacienda situá 18 leguas de Pisco.— La actual cosecha de 1,200,000 lib. facilmente podria aumentarse, á 3000000 en aquella hacienda si se proporcionaran suficientes brazos.

El producto de la provincia de Piura cuyo puerto es Paita, ha sido considerable desde mucho tiempo, y es bien conocido por el nombre de aquel puerto.

Las muestras de estas aun no han llegado á nuestras manos. La falta de brazos es el único motivo por que este producto no aumenta considerablemente.

El Perú ha contribuido á la exhibición internacional probablemente con las muestras mas antiguas del mundo, en forma de un gran pedazo de tejido cuyo peso es de unas 49 libras encontrado en una ruina de los jentiles, que existia antes que la España invadiera el país.

El algodón es de excelente calidad y fuerte, y el pedazo de tejido manifiesta claramente que los antiguos habitantes del Perú no solamente cultivaban el buen algodón sino tambien lo hilaban y manufacturaban.

El cual declaró lo siguiente:

Dejé por mi fondeadero para buscarlo en la rada, con mi pabellon izado, cuando, al pasar por la popa del buque peruano "Rosalia" de Lima, vi a una persona que se encontraba en la cubierta del buque y que me dijo en francés: "Capitan los canacas desean saludaros". En efecto, uno de los canacas vestido a la europea y pintado como los saivajes se quitó el sombrero e hizo una señal a los demas: los hombres se hallaban hacia delante y las mujeres atrás.

Dada la señal todos esos individuos se pusieron a cantar y bailar, haciendo los gestos que le son habituales en semejantes circunstancias.

Yo saludé con mi pabellon y quitandome el sombrero, asi como Mr Darré, capitán del "Copiapó" que se hallaba entonces a mi bordo.

La "Rosalia", respondió entonces a mi saludo con su pabellon, y al punto los canacas redoblaron sus demostraciones de alegría, tomando canastas, sombreros, piezas de ropa y cuantos objetos tenían a su disposición y arrojándolos al aire para recogerlos en seguida sin dejar de bailar. Esta manifestación duró cerca de diez minutos y solo terminó a una señal del viejo jefe que la había ordenado, y que obedeció también en esta ocasion a la persona que me había interpelado. Continué mi marcha y tomé mi fondeadero.

No puedo proporcionar ningun otro dato, ni sobre el destino, ni sobre el origen de dichos individuos.

En segunda compareció Mr. Francisco Felix Darré, capitán del "Copiapó", perteneciente a la misma compañía.

El cual declaró exactos los hechos precedentes y agregó haber entendido que los canacas decían "Buenos dias nuestros amigos los franceses".

Y los capitanes arriba mencionados han firmado con su Cónsul, previa lectura.

(firmado) Montier, —Darré y DesNoyers.

Es copia conforme

M. DesNoyers.

Comandante de Francia en el Callao.

Copia de una carta del Sub Teniente del "Esparate" a su capitán

Capitan: os envío algunos detalles sobre la visita que tuve el domingo por la noche, a bordo del "Esparate". Vos os acordaréis sin duda de la experiencia que me cubria la cara durante el dia: hacia las siete y media, me abordó una embarcacion, cuyo comandante subió a nuestro buque y me pidió permiso para que sus hombres pudiesen subir y descansar un momento: tan luego como se les dió el permiso, vi llegar al puente cinco blancos entre ellos un francés y ocho canacas. El oficial me dijo que no habian permitido de las seis de la mañana, por la cual les lice dar una galleta de harina, e invitó al Comandante a que comiera con nosotros. En la mesa, me refirió que pertenecia al buque peruano "Tercera" pro-

cuente que por manutepio se les ha servido como oficiales de gendarmes a D. José Maria Ballenas, D. Felix Ibarcena, D. Manuel Julian Gordillo, D. Santiago Tabara, D. Felix Tinajeros, D. Mariano Pomareda, D. Ramon Marques, D. Valerio Tambini, D. Agustin Aponte, D. Honorio Navarrete y D. José Agustin Carrea.

En la misma fecha, se ha servido ordenar que los Tenientes D. Manuel Oroasco y D. Anjei Villasante sean dados de baja de la Gendarmeria de Huaraz, reemplazandolos con los Sub-tenientes D. Manuel Saavedra y D. Cayetano Ribadeneyra.

SECCION DE OBRAS PÚBLICAS.

Expedientes despachados.

Del Prefecto del Callao, sobre refaccion de algunas habitaciones de la casa de esa Prefectura. Se le ha autorizado para que mande hacer el gasto a que asciende el presupuesto.

Del Director de obras públicas, remitiendo las cuentas presentadas por el Ingeniero Benavente de los gastos hechos en la obra de muelle de Huacho. Se ha mandado abonar el saldo que resulta a favor del Ingeniero.

Del Senador por Cajamarca D. D. José Silva Santisteban, solicitando se remita a Malabrigo el reloj que ha venido de Europa para la ciudad de Cajamarca, por ser una facil conduccion a su destino desde aquel puerto. Se ha accedido a esa solicitud, expidiendose ordenes en ese sentido.

Ministerio de Guerra y Marina.

Expedientes resueltos.

Delegar por los tres meses de licencia que solicita el Capitan del batallon Cazadores del Ejército D. Fermín Rondón, para venir de Arequipa a esta Capital con el objeto de medicarse, en atencion a no ser conveniente este clima para la enfermedad de que padece.

Concediendo al Sargento Mayor graduado Capitan del Regimiento Lanceros de la Union D. José Plácido Rosón, licencia por tres meses para ir a Pura a medicarse.

Declarando sin lugar el abono del haber integro que por Febrero ultimo solicita el Sub-teniente del batallon Curzo D. Juan Francisco Escobedo, en atencion a haber sido destinado a un cuerpo despues de la revista que pasó como suelto.

NUM. 12.

Legación de Francia en el Perú

Exposición del 2º Jefe del "Novateur" hecha al Cónsul de Francia en el Callao

Yo el *Infrascrito* C. Machara, que gozo al presente las funciones de 2º capitán a bordo del buque francés "Novateur," del puerto de Burdeos, surto actualmente en la bahía del Callao; de claro que el 17 de Octubre hacia las 4 de la tarde, un buque con pabellón chileno y cargado de cañones pasó cerca de nosotros para entrar en el fondeadero, y que en el momento en que se hallaba más próximo los pasajeros se reunieron hacia un mismo punto y sacaron nuestros colores nacionales, manifestando su alegría por medio de gestos y aclamaciones. En este momento vimos á muchos hombres de la tripulación armados de palas vigorosamente ocupados en restablecer el silencio por medio de la aplicación de golpes que distribuían por todos lados.

En testimonio de lo cual, he redactado y firmado el presente para caso necesario.

Firmado a bordo el 23 de Enero de 1863.

C. Machara, (2º jefe) Ramón (contra maestro) Bertrando (maestro) Sory (pintero)

Después de la palabra "aclamaciones" se ha agregado en revisión por el capitán del "Novateur" que ha firmado J. Martín, lo que sigue

"Es decir, levantando sus sombreros y lanzando alérras!"

Es copia conforme

El Cónsul de Francia

M. Des Noyers

Cónsulado de Francia en el Callao

En el año de mil ochocientos setenta y tres, á siete de Febrero, á las 12 del día.

Ante nos el Cónsul de Francia en el Callao.

Se presentó,

Mr. Aristides Celestino Montier, capitán del buque francés "Guatemala" de los armadores del Hacedores Señores Barbey y Compañía,

El cual declaró lo siguiente:

Dejé ayer mi fondeadero para buscarlo en la rada, con mi pabellón izado, cuando, al pasar por la popa del buque peruano "Rosalia" de Lima, vi á una persona que se encontraba en la del buque y que me dijo en francés: "Capitán los cañones desean saludaros". En efecto, uno de los cañones vestido á la europea y pintado como los salvajes se quitó el sombrero é hizo una señal á los demás: los hombres se hallaban hacia delante y las mujeres atrás.

Dada la señal todos esos individuos se pusieron á

codante de Pomontou con cañones, que había fondeado á cerca de dos millas más lejos que nosotros, y que habiendo ido en su busca un Vapor, se vió en la necesidad de soltar la cadena y abandonar su ancla. De la misma mañana, había ido con el contramaestre, cuatro hombres, de abordó y ocho cañones para recoger su ancla con una lancha; después de haberla levantado, volvía á su bordo, cuando sorprendido por la niebla se había visto obligado, para volver á ganar la rada, á fondear la lancha con la ancla que habían recogido, y fué entonces cuando vimos á bordo del primer buque que habían podido distinguir. Cuando acabó de comer, se hizo un pacto de la niebla, y volvió á salir con toda su gente á buscar la lancha que había quedado á flote, y volver con ella á bordo.

Hé ahí, capitán, como han pasado las cosas.

Tengo, Señor, el honor de ser vuestro adicto servidor.

(firmado) Bertrando Duchene.

Callao 26 de Febrero de 1863.

Es copia conforme. Callao 27 de Febrero de 1863.

El caudatario sustituto:

V. L. Hote.

Es copia conforme.

(firmado) P. de Lespès

NB → (Continuad)

Ministerio de Gobierno, Policía y Obras Públicas

SECCION DE GENDARMERIA.

AVISO OFICIALES.

S. E. el Presidente en acuerdo de 28 del actual, se le servido ordenar se reintegre por tesorería el descuento que por montepío se les ha hecho durante el tiempo que han servido como oficiales de gendarmes á D. José María Ballenas, D. Felix Ibarcena, D. Manuel Julian Gordillo, D. Santiago Tabara, D. Felix Tinajeros, D. Mariano Pomareda, D. Ramon Marques, D. Valerio Tambini, D. Agustin Aponte, D. Honorio Navarrete y D. José Agustin Correa.

PERUANO.

EDICION OFICIAL.

Sábado 2 de Mayo de 1863.

Semestre Primero
Número 48.

negada justamente esa solicitud, se pretendió darle otro carácter y presentarla como la promesa de comprobar un testamento verbal.

Supone el Fiscal, que la intervencion del infrascrito en esa prueba es ilegal, lo cual importa tanto, como asegurar que, en caso de existir herederos legítimos en Europa, estos debían quedar sin representacion, ni defensor, al tratarse de la testamentaria de que la Mandujano pretende apoderarse.

Por exacta que sea la teoria del Fiscal respecto al estatuto personal de la muger que se casa con extranjero, ella no puede tener lugar en el caso actual. La Mandujano no ha sido muger legítima de Triatoli: las leyes peruanas no conceden derechos ningunos á las mugeres que con títulos inmorales ocupen la casa de un hombre, y el Fiscal, sin tener documento alguno, ni dato que comprobase el estado civil de la Mandujano, ha pretendido colocarla en una condicion que jamas tuvo.

Desde que se trataba de hacer valer, para la comprobacion de un supuesto testamento verbal, el testimonio de los mismos testigos que se habian presentado para que declarasen sobre ofrecimientos de herencia, hechos desde mucho tiempo atrás, debió el infrascrito oponer que se trataba de una confabulacion, á merced de la cual la Mandujano podria usurpar los derechos de los ascendientes ó descendientes de Triatoli.

Natural era que el infrascrito deseara conocer el mérito de la documentacion que pretendia producir la Mandujano, y tal fué el objeto del oficio en que el Fiscal ha creído ver una decision á priori de la cuestion; una re-

la respetabilidad de las leyes peruanas, ni de ofender la dignidad Nacional.

Para complacer á US. he ordenado la publicacion de su oficio y de esta contestacion.

Aprovecho esta oportunidad para reiterar á US. las seguridades de mi distinguida consideracion.

Juan Antonio Ribeyro.

Al Señor Consul General de los Estados Pontificios.

Ministerio de Gobierno, Policia y Obras Públicas.

Lima á 27 de Abril de 1863.

Señor Ministro de Estado en el Despacho de Gobierno.

El plausible deseo de contribuir eficazmente al mejoramiento de la agricultura, uno de los ramos mas importantes de la riqueza pública, y la necesidad de favorecer una inmigracion útil en las circunstancias que el país atraviesa á la sazón, resolvieron al Gobierno á conceder permisos para la introduccion de hombres contratados libremente en los archipiélagos de Occania. Una mira tan altamente noble y civilizadora, no ha correspondido, por cierto, á las esperanzas que la administracion nacional se propuso; pues lejos de traer á la República brazos robustos que cultivasen con fruto nuestros campos, que despertasen hábitos saludables de trabajo, y auxiliasen á nuestros propietarios en el desarrollo de la industria agricola; hemos visto, con no poco sentimiento, per-

suponer que se trataba de una confabulación, á merced de la cual la Mandujano podría usurpar los derechos de los ascendientes ó descendientes de Tristoli.

Natural era que el infrascrito deseara conocer el mérito de la documentación que pretendía producir la Mandujano, y tal fué el objeto del oficio en que el Fiscal ha creído ver una decisión *a priori* de la cuestión; una resistencia á acatar las leyes nacionales y un ataque, por último, á la magestad de estas y á los derechos de la soberanía del Perú.

En nadie ménos que en el infrascrito pueden suponerse tan avanzadas tendencias; venerador de las leyes y reconocedor de los derechos que los pueblos todos tienen de establecer su legislación, bajo las bases que mas convenientes les sean, no sería capaz de pretender que se faltase á los preceptos de aquellas, en obsequio propio, ni de las personas cuyos intereses y derechos le toca cautelar por el cargo que ejerce. El Señor Fiscal debió, á lo mas, considerar el oficio como una oposición legal á las pretensiones de la Mandujano; si no eran aceptables esas razones en el terreno jurídico, no por eso pudo inferirse al infrascrito, el agravio de suponer que tendiera á desconocer la autoridad de las leyes peruanas.

El objeto de elevar á V. E. este oficio es únicamente, desvanecer el desfavorable efecto que la publicación de la respuesta fiscal, podría haber producido, si los que no están al cabo de los antecedentes se dejarán arrastrar de la erudición y celo que me complazco en reconocer en el Fiscal.

El infrascrito desearia que este oficio mereciera ser publicado igualmente en el Periódico Oficial, y ruega al Señor Ministro de Relaciones Exteriores se sirva disponerlo así.

Con tal motivo, el infrascrito reitera á S. E. el Señor Ministro, los sentimientos de alta consideración y respeto con que se suscribe atento y obsequente servidor.

Bernardo Rocca y Garzon.

Excmo. Señor Ministro de Relaciones Exteriores del Perú.

Lima, Mayo 1.º de 1863.

Tengo el honor de acusar á US. recibo del oficio que con esta fecha me ha dichido acerca del expediente judicial promovido sobre la testamentaria del súbdito Pontificio Juan Bautista Tristoli. Aunque no conozco el origen y pormenores de esa cuestión, el honorable carácter de US. me inspira la seguridad de que US. no ha sido capaz de atacar

tratados libremente en los archipiélagos de Oceanía. Una mira tan altamente noble y civilizadora, no ha correspondido, por cierto, á las esperanzas que la administración nacional se propuso; pues lejos de traer á la República brazos robustos que cultivasen con fruto nuestros campos, que despertasen hábitos saludables de trabajo, y auxiliasen á nuestros propietarios en el desarrollo de la industria agrícola; hemos visto, con no poco sentimiento, personas que, al pisar las playas del Perú, han sucumbido en su mayor parte por causas que, aunque distintas, han venido á producir iguales y funestos resultados.

Hace tiempo que, no sin fundamento, se ha levantado un sentido clamor para remediar los males que trae consigo nuestra escasa población; y para obtener este fin, de tanta trascendencia social, se ha apelado al medio de importar, unas veces europeos y otras asiáticos, sin que se haya podido fijar definitivamente las condiciones de una inmigración laboriosa y análoga á las peculiaridades climatéricas de la nación. Pero si en muy poca cosa pueden estimarse todavía las ventajas producidas por los referidos inmigrantes, la contratación de Polinesios, sobre no envolver ningún elemento de bienestar para nosotros, ha excitado la sensibilidad general con las desgracias que ella ha producido en hora meaguada. Todos, ó una gran porción de esos infelices, sin conocimiento de nuestras costumbres cultas, con los resabios de una vida errante é inactiva, sin necesidades que los estimulen al ejercicio de sus fuerzas corporales, y sin conciencia de su ser moral, han llegado á rendir en existencia en un suelo extraño, víctimas ó de la fatal nostalgia, ó de otras dolencias que han tenido su origen en la misma ausencia de la tierra natal. Y para salvarlos no han valido ni el trato dulce que se les ha dispensado, ni el estudio que se ha hecho por muchos patrones de su especial organización para ocuparlos convenientemente, ni el descanso que se les ha concedido de las faenas para que eran destinados, ni cuantos recursos se han empleado, ya para ensanchar su corazón, ya para morigerar sus hábitos nocivos. Nada ha servido, ni nada ha producido un efecto proficuo; y la estadística de la mortalidad de estos isleños infortunados ha subido á una cifra que causa tanta compasión como extrañeza.

Para economizar estos gravísimos hechos que apenas con razón el espíritu de nuestros pueblos, y también para cortar los abusos que á la sombra de las concesiones pudieran cometerse, es indispensable impedir para en adelante la introducción de Polinesios. Cuando se adoptó esa medida, que nada tiene de contraria á los principios de justicia, ni á las má-

ximas de moralidad, ni á las reglas humanitarias que han consagrado los adelantados de nuestra época, el Gobierno hizo uso de un derecho inmanente, y de un derecho que antes de ahora á ninguna nacion ha llegado á disputarse. Permitir la venida de hombres libres, contratados sin violencia para mejorar de situacion y garantidos en sus personas, en sus prerrogativas de hombre, y en los productos de su trabajo, es una accion que ni ofende las reglas del derecho internacional, ni ataca intereses ajenos, ni da ejemplos de corrupcion, como tal vez pudiera suponerse. Mas el Gobierno del Perú, que siempre procura llenar la altísima mision que desempeña con honra de su patria y con aplauso de las naciones civilizadas, debe prohibir la internacion de colonos de Oceanía, pues de lo contrario, á mas de los inconvenientes referidos, podrian surgir cuestiones de graves consecuencias, que á todo trance deben precaverse.

Dirvase US. poner en conocimiento de S. E. el Vice-Presidente, Encargado del Poder Ejecutivo, el contenido de esta nota, para la resolucion conveniente que le indicado, y admitirme las seguridades de aprecio con que soy su atento, obediente servidor.

Juan Antonio Ribeyro.

Lima, á 28 de Abril de 1863.

Teniendo en consideracion los graves hechos puntualizados por el Ministerio de Relaciones Exteriores en este oficio, que coinciden con otros datos de que se halla en posesion el Gobierno; y resultando comprobada la ineficacia de las diversas órdenes y reglamentos dictados hasta la fecha para evitar los graves excesos que se cometen, abusando de las leyes protectoras de la inmigracion: el Gobierno suspende en lo absoluto la concesion de licencias para que se introduzcan colonos de la Polinesia; y resuelve, al mismo tiempo, que aun cuando los capitanes de las embarcaciones que han obtenido antes estos permisos, cumplan al presentarse en los puertos con todas las formalidades prevenidas en los decretos de 20 de Diciembre y 20 de Febrero últimos, queden los buques en incomunicacion y no se permita su desembarque, ni el de las tripulaciones y colonos, sin darse previamente cuenta al Ministerio del ramo, á fin de que despues de esclarecido si los inmigrantes vienen contratados, y si durante la navegacion se ha cometido algun crimen, llegue á obtenerse en consecuencia una autorizacion especial. Comuníquese.—Rúbrica de S. E.—*Freyre.*

se le admita en clase de ingeniero del Estado.

Del Prefecto de Lima, sobre planificacion del alumbrado público en la Villa de Chorrillos.

De la Municipalidad de Lima, declarando nulo y sin efecto alguno el permiso concedido á D. José Piant y C^a, para el establecimiento de un ferrocarril de sangre en las calles de esta ciudad.

De D. Manuel E. Velarde, declarando sin lugar la propuesta que ha hecho para formar una legama artificial en el pueblo de Poesi en el Departamento de Arequipa.

Ministerio de Guerra y Marina.

Lima, Abril 29 de 1863.

Señor Contra Almirante Comandante General de Marina.

Por decreto de hoy, ha dispuesto S. E. el Segundo Vice-Presidente, Encargado del Poder Ejecutivo, que por la Tesoreria del Departamento de Arequipa se satisfaga al Capitan del Puerto de Islay los 16 pesos 2 reales á que asciende el valor del pedido de articulos que necesita para el aseo de la embarcacion de su servicio, y en vista del informe emitido por US., en el expediente de la materia, me ha prevenido ordene á US. que haga entender á todos los Capitanes de los Puertos y Caletas del Litoral de la República la obligacion en que están de dirigir sus reclamaciones en asuntos del ramo por conducto de esa Comandancia General, á cuya jurisdiccion pertenecen.

Para evitar que se repitan iguales casos, paso con esta fecha una circular á los Prefectos de los Departamentos de Arequipa, Moquegua, Ica, Libertad, Ancachs y Piura, á fin de que no eleven al Gobierno pedidos de igual naturaleza.

Dios guarde á US.—*Manuel de la Guarda.*